

DE GROTE TOEKAN

POEETISCH ALTOEGEBOREN

8-10-28

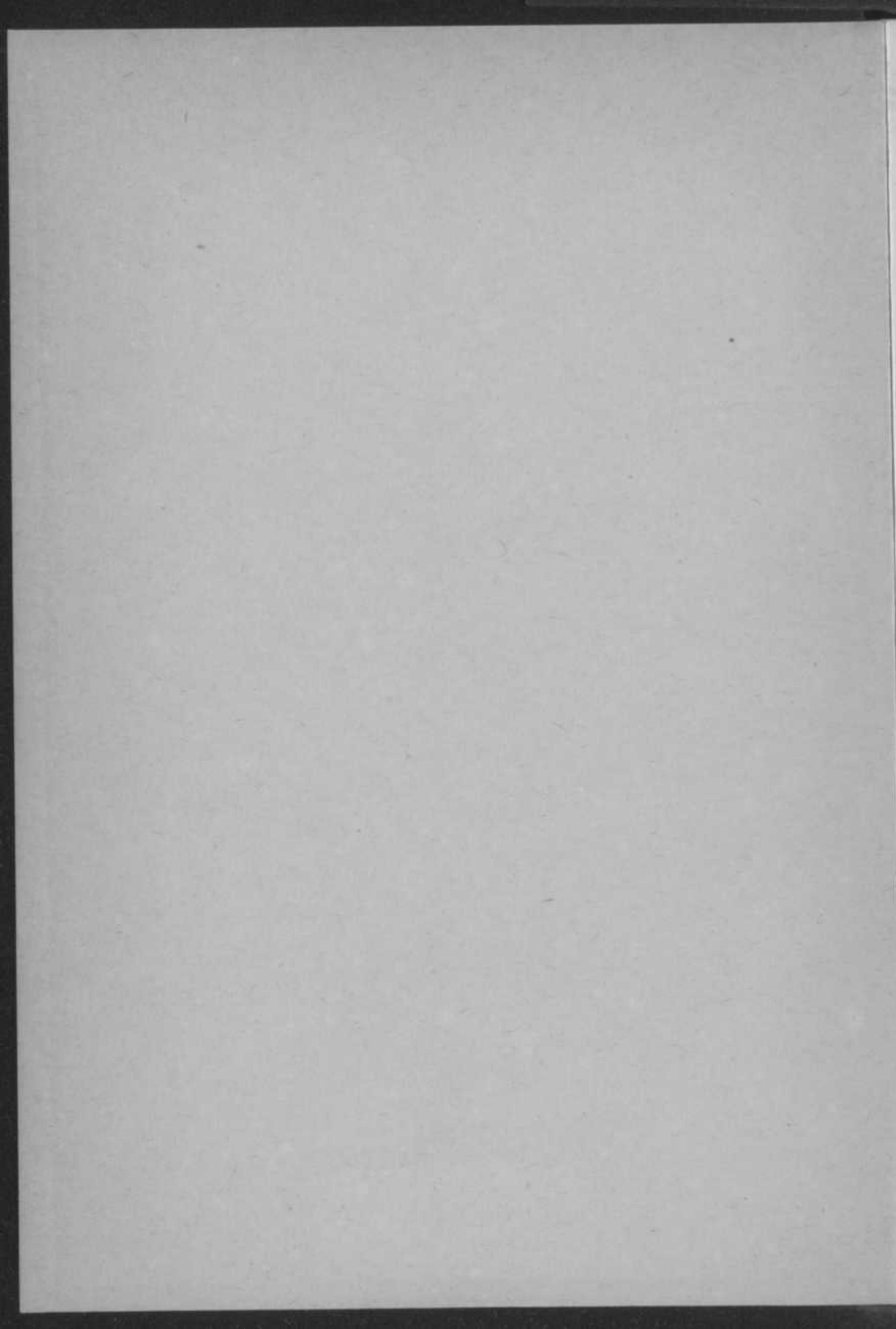
BIBLIOTHEEK  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSSCHOOL  
OEGSTGEEST

G-10-28

Bibl. Hendrik Kraemer Inst.



7110 032 4005



Bibliotheek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSCHOOL  
OEGSTGEEST

HOOGLEIDEN 1970

1970

UNIVERSITEITSBIBLIOTHEEK UTRECHT



3955 5408

V  
IDE MI SOERA TOENTOE KANA

T POEË ISA HAI TOEGOEROENA.

Bybelsche geschiedenis uit het Nieuwe  
Testament in het Napoersch (Midden-Celebes)



KONINKLIJKE NEDERLANDSCHE  
STRIJDKRACHTEN  
Centraal Bureau A.V.O.S.  
AFD. BIBLIOTHEEK

T - 3 - 5

Bibliotheek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSSCHOOL  
CEGSTGEEST

AMSTERDAM, 1926.

IDEMI SEERA TOENKEANA

POE ISA HA! TOPEGOEROGANA

---

Bijbelsche Geschiedenis uit het Nieuwe  
Testament in het Napoesch (Midden-Celebes)  
bewerkt naar de Bijbelsche Geschiedenis  
in de Bare'e-taal (uitgave 1912).

---

Uitgegeven door het Nederlandsch Bijbelgenootschap  
te Amsterdam.

---

1996: 8923

1.	Kahawena Malaeka i Sakaria .....	1
2.	Kahawena Malaeka i Maria. Karaanakana Iohane .....	2
3.	Karapoanakana Poeë Isa .....	4
4.	Poeë Isa naanti Inana hai Oemana i Sooe Penombaa .....	6
5.	Kahawenda To Mata Alo i Poeë Isa .....	8
6.	Ioesoe hai Maria i Ieroesale .....	11
7.	Iohane.....	12
8.	Poeë Isa hadoedoeana i Pada Mahile .....	14
9.	Topegoeroena Poeë Isa .....	15
10.	Topetaoena i boëa Kana .....	16
11.	Poeë Isa i Sooe Penombaa i Ieroesale .....	18
12.	Pololitana Poeë Isa hai Nikodemoe .....	20
13.	Polololitana Poeë Isa hai towawine To Samaria .....	21
14.	Anangkoi i Kapenaoe napakaoha Poeë Isa .....	23
15.	Kapatena Iohane .....	24
16.	Pebaoena Petoeroe .....	25
17.	Bosa taoena mahai napakaoha Poeë Isa .....	26
18.	Taoena paloe napakaoha Poeë Isa .....	27
19.	Matioe mewali topegoeroena Poeë Isa .....	29
20.	Topegoeroena Poeë Isa hampoelo hai rodoea .....	30
21.	Pongkorana Poeë Isa i tongkoe <sup>2</sup> na.....	31
22.	Pololitana Poeë Isa i tongkoe <sup>2</sup> na (oempoekina) .....	33
23.	Anangkoina To Roma napakaoha Poeë Isa .....	35
24.	Taoena mate i boëa Nai napatoewo mboeli Poeë Isa .....	35
25.	Poeë Isa maande i sooena Goeroe Simo .....	36
26.	Posisalanda Goeroe To Iahoedi hai Poeë Isa .....	37
27.	Ngkora Pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa .....	39
28.	Ngkora Pandirina Poeë Isa (oempoekina) .....	40
29.	Podoeangana Poeë Isa i Rano Galilea .....	42
30.	Taoena magila napakaoha Poeë Isa .....	44
31.	Ana ntowawine mate napatoewo mboeli Poeë Isa .....	44
32.	Poeë Isa i boëa Nasare .....	46
33.	Taoena mahai i Kana Rengke napakaoha Poeë Isa .....	47
34.	Taoena lima saboena napaande Poeë Isa .....	48
35.	Poloemaona Poeë Isa i wongko Rano .....	50
36.	Pololitana Poeë Isa hai towawine to Kanani .....	52
37.	Poeë Isa i boeloe hai Galara rodoea.....	53
38.	Anangkoi aoe madoengka napakaoha Poeë Isa .....	55

39.	Ngkora Pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa .....	56
40.	Ngkora Pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa (oempoekina) .....	57
41.	Pololitana Poeë Isa i towawine masala .....	59
42.	Taoena bilo napakaoha Poeë Isa .....	60
43.	Poeë Isa i boëa Betania .....	62
44.	Taoena mekakae i Poeë Ala, ba nooemba .....	63
45.	Ngkora Pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa .....	64
46.	Lasaroe mate hai napatoewo mboeli Poeë Isa .....	66
47.	Ngkora Pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa : Toeana Masoesa hangana.	68
48.	Ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa : Anangkoi mopalehi oemana ..	70
49.	Ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa : Tomeahi <sup>2</sup> hai Topeboekoe ..	73
50.	Hampoelo taoerfa ketangga napakaoha Poeë Isa .....	74
51.	Ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa .....	75
52.	Ahina Poeë Isa i anangkoi .....	77
53.	Ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa : Torasaro mobonde hangana	78
54.	Poloemaona Poeë Isa i boëa Ieriko .....	80
55.	Poeë Isa raanti taoena bosa mesoea i wanoea Ieroesale ..	82
56.	Taoena mobaloe <sup>2</sup> i Sooe Penombaa nawoera Poeë Isa .....	84
57.	Ngkora pandiri hantanga aoe naoeli Poeë Isa .....	85
58.	Ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa : Ana ntroeana rataoena hangana	88
59.	Pololitana Poeë Isa hai Pandita hai Goeroe .....	89
60.	Hawana Poeë Ala aoe mahile ntepoeoe .....	90
61.	Toporewoe aoe manoto .....	92
62.	Ngkora pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa : Towawine Manoto hai Towa- wine nToeli hangana .....	93
63.	Poeë Isa lao mosoesa hai topegoeroena i Ieroesale .....	94
64.	Poeë Isa mobahoi bitina topegoeroena .....	95
65.	Paandena Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i kaindina Alo Pasa	97
66.	Karahakana Poeë Isa .....	98
67.	Poeë Isa i lindona Tadoelako Menomba Mahile .....	100
68.	Kapatena Ioedasi .....	103
69.	Poeë Isa i lindona Petoro Pilatoe .....	104
70.	Poeë Isa i lindona toeana Herode .....	105
71.	Poeë Isa rapakoe soerodado i kaoe rapopombehape .....	106
72.	Kapadoena inaona Poeë Isa .....	109
73.	Watana Poeë Isa rakadipoera .....	111
74.	Pearona Poeë Isa .....	113
75.	Poloemaonda taoena rodoea lao i wanoea Emaoe .....	115
76.	Pombehoembana Poeë Isa hai ope <sup>2</sup> topegoeroena .....	117
77.	Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i Rano Galilea .....	118
78.	Pengkaorena Poeë Isa i Soeroega .....	120

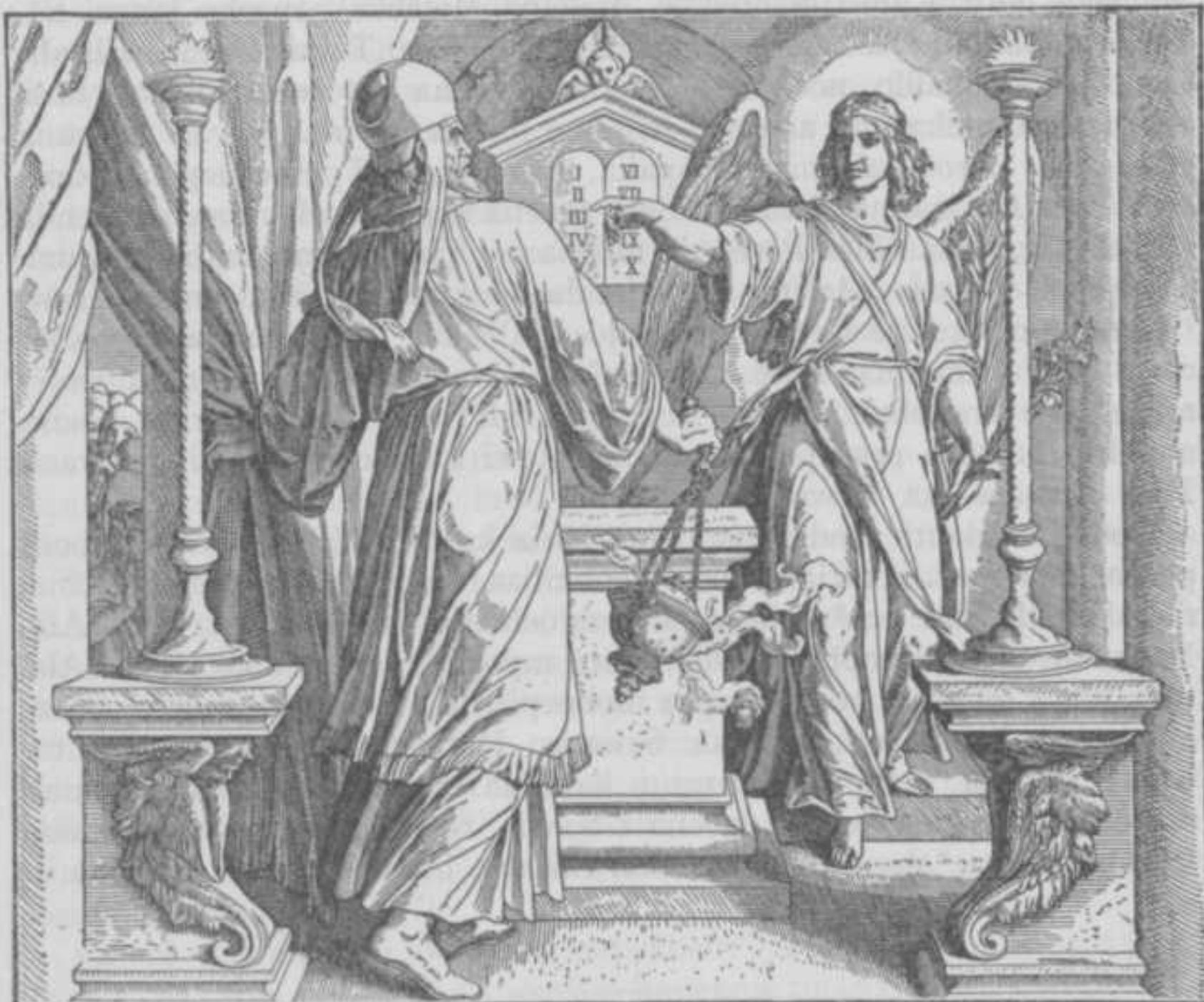
79.	Pendaoeloena Inaona Poeë Ala i Kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa.	122
80.	Topaloe rapakaoha Petoeroe hai Iohane .....	124
81.	Anania hai Sapira .....	126
82.	Soerona Poeë Isa rataroenggoe hai nakabaha mboeli Malaeka.	127
83.	Setepanoe .....	128
84.	Laloena Paoeloe nabaliki Poeë Isa .....	131
85.	Pilipoe hai taoena aoe napangka Datoe Kandake .....	133
86.	Petoeroe hai Koroneli .....	135
87.	Soerona Poeë Isa napopeahi <sup>2</sup> Toeana Herode .....	137
88.	Soero Paoeloe .....	139
89.	Poloemaona Soero Paoeloe moanti ngKora Marasa i topo-anitoe .....	140
90.	Paoeloe hai Baranaba i To Likaoni .....	141
91.	Poloemaona Soero Paoeloe hai Silasi .....	143
92.	Soero Paoeloe i wanoea Atene .....	145
93.	Soero Paoeloe i wanoea Epesoe .....	148
94.	Soero Paoeloe rahaka i Ieroesale .....	150
95.	Soero Paoeloe raanti To Roma i wanoea Kesaria .....	151
96.	Pongkorana Paoeloe i lindona Petoro hai toeana Aripa ....	152
97.	Posoemombana Soero Paoeloe lao i wanoea Roma .....	154
98.	Soero Paoeloe i wanoea Roma .....	156



Bibliotheek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSSCHOOL  
GESSTGEEST

1. Kahawena Malaeka i Sakaria.

Toewomi i wanoea Ieroesale toeana Herode, mahaemi katoeanana. Herode iti napangka To Roma, mewali toeanda To Iahoedi, bara mopa-renta hadoedoeana, ia parentana To Roma, Datoe i Roma ampoena. Mapari rahadi To Iahoedi meampoe i To Roma, lawi To Romahe topo-



anitoe, bara mangisa Poeë Ala. Toewo wori i wanoea Ieroesale tadoelako menomba hadoea, Sakaria hangana, hangana towawinena Elisabe. Taoena hamboko iti manoto laloenda, boela laloenda mampoinalai Poeë Ala, raoela hawana. Hangko i potambindapi, bosami belana rapera-pi ananda i Poeë Ala, barahe nawei. Ide<sup>2</sup> sae mpoeoemohe taoena iti; naboehoemi inaonda barapahe moana.

Oe napobago Sakaria alo-alona, mesoea i Sooe Penombaa, mointoe doepa, mekakae i Poeë Ala, mopatoeroa taoena bosa ada penomba i Poeë Ala. Doepa aoe naintoe tadoelako menomba i To Iahoedi, himbe-la hoelo ; ane raintoe mawongi ramboena. Ane raitami taoena indo-reimi ramboena, raoeli : Nodomi pengkaorena laloenta mekakae i Poeë Ala.

Mewali hangalo mesoea mboelimi Sakaria i laloe Sooe Penombaa, nawoli doepa i rapoe boelawa, pane naintoe. Roomi iti mengowa ia oenga pea naita Malaeka natoedoe Poeë Ala mai moanti ngkora i Sakaria. Tingkara Sakaria, tontoa laloena, naoeli laloena : Baapa mai naala Malaeka ide ? Karao inaongkoe. Mehana Malaeka : Ineeko langa, Sa-karia, nahadimi Poeë Ala pekakaemoe hangkoia. Towawinemoe Elisabe ina moana tobalilo, noehanga Iohane. Matana mpoeoe laloemoe, bosa taoena mampokatana anamoe iti. Ane mahilemi, ina mewali galarana Poeë Ala ; baroe hai anisi napopolia, lawi hangko i pesoepaana napope-soea Poeë Ala inaona i laloena. Bosa taoena napopesoelle mboeli laloenda i Poeë Ala, bona naita Poeë Ala taoena aoe polo mampoinalai hawana.

Mehana Sakaria : Apami koepotanda bona manoto i laloengkoe, lawi i kami hamboko ide saemi ? Mesoedoe Malaeka : Iko ide Malaeka Gabaraeli aoe i lindona Poeë Ala alo<sup>2</sup>na. Iko natoedoe mai mampetoe-mboei aoe koeoelimi inona. Mepongka ide<sup>2</sup> oio ntoeli, barapi noeisa mololita hawe<sup>2</sup> i pesoepaana anamoe, lawi bara noeponalai ngkorana Poeë Ala aoe ina mewali.

Roomi mololita nodo, padoemi Malaeka. Rapegiami taoena bosa pembolona mai Sakaria i Sooe Penombaa, mahae pane membolo mai mombelindo hai ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe teroehoemi menomba i Poeë Ala. Napeinao Sakaria mohowaraahe lolita mpogaa, aoe hangko i Poeë Ala, bara howa lolitana, hoemena pea monoepi<sup>2</sup>. Ido hai naoeli taoena bosa : Manoto nakambaroa Malaeka Sakaria. Hangkaindo mahawoemi ta-oena, Sakaria wori mesoeleme i kaarana. Barapi mahae napalehimi wanoea Ieroesale, laomi i sooena i boeloe, roo<sup>2</sup> indora hai sambokona Elisabe. Mahae<sup>2</sup> mantimi mpoeoemi Elisabe, himbelia naoeli Malaeka.

## 2. Kahawena Malaeka i Maria. Karaanakana Iohane.

Inimi woelana kamantima Elisabe, natoedoe mboelimi Poeë Ala Malaeka Gabaraeli lao i boëa Nasare, moanti ngkora i ana ntowawine

hadoea, Maria hangana. Kahawena inditi mekambaroa Malaeka, naoeli : Roa hangko i Poeë Ala koepetoemboeiako Maria, mahile inaona Poeë Ala irio. Masadi lolitana Malaeka, karaomi inaona Maria, kamboeoe<sup>2</sup> pondana, langa. Mesoedoe Malaeka : Ineeko langa, Maria, maaahi laloena Poeë Ala irio. Pangoelina Poeë Ala : Oio ina moana, tobalilo anamoe, ane mesoepami, noehanga Isa. Ia mahile katoewona, lawi anana mpoeoe Poeë Ala ; ia nawei Poeë Ala mokingki laloenda taoena, bona naanti mboelihe i oemana indora i Soeroega.

Mesoedoe Maria : Nooembami pae iti, lawi barana motobalilo ? Mesoedoe Malaeka : Inaona Poeë Ala mesoea i laloemoe, hai koeasana Poeë Ala mampopewali anangkoi iti, itimi hai raoeli anana Poeë Ala. Peita, halaloemoe Elisabe, aoe saemi, ide<sup>3</sup> mantimi, inimi woelana. Lawi bara ara aoe bara nabokoe Poeë Ala. Mesoedoe Maria : Koepoinalai Poeë Ala, ope<sup>2</sup> hawana koewoli i wongko tanoeanangkoe. Roomi mololita, padoumi Malaeka.

Kapadoena ide, naapekirimi Maria lolitana Malaeka, naantimi laloena lao mampeita halaloena Elisabe, aoe naoeli Malaeka mantimimi. Mangkaliwomi Maria, lao i kaarana Elisabe. Mahae hawemi, nadoepa Elisabe, nakambaroa, naoeli : I ope<sup>2</sup> towawine oiomi aoe napokaahi Poeë Ala, hai oiomi inana Poeë Isa, hawemoko iriko. Kamaroana oio maroho pampinalaimoe Poeë Ala, lawi aoe nahawaka Poeë, hangaa<sup>2</sup> mewali ope<sup>2</sup>. Mesoedoe Maria : Koepomahile hangana Poeë Ala, kaboe-lana laloena koepakahile, lawi napetirona mai aoe koi katoewongkoe, napokaahimona i kapeisana laloena; mahile mpoeoe hangana Poeë Ala!

Taloemi woelana karoo<sup>3</sup>na Maria i halaloena i Elisabe, pane mboeli mesoele i sooena. Barapi mahae hangko inditi moanami Elisabe, tobililo anana. Karahadina tinana ragagoemi lao mampeita topoana, mampokatana anana. Lioemi pitoe wengina hangko i poanana, teroehoemi taoena hambomboëana, ina motile anangkoi, mohaoki hangana aoe maroa. Hantanga mangoeli rapahasisanga hai hangana oemana Sakaria. Mesoedoe inana : Bara ido hangana ; Iohaneri. Bara naoende ope<sup>2</sup> tinana naoeli : A, bara tooe titi, bara iti hanganda tosaenta, agina oemana mohanga.

Laomi taoena iti i oemana, naapekoene : Hema hangana anamoe ? Naala Sakaria pooekia, napooekii hangana anana, lawi ntoeli mani. Pooekina ide, naoeli : Iohane hangana. Hangko inditi howami lolitana, maohami kantoelina, naoeli : Koepomahile hangana Poeë Ala, lawi napokaahimoke hai napaaraake rasi mahile, himbela raoeli Nabi hangkoia, aoe napokamba nganga Poeë Ala, mamboliake kamaahina laloena. Pane nakambaroa Sakaria anana, naoeli : Oio ide anangkoe, nabinako Poeë Ala hangalo, mampopaisaake ahina Poeë Ala, aoe moi-nghihi salanta, aoe mopakanoto laloenta menomba mpoeoe Iria.

Roomi rahanga anangkoi, mesoelemohe taoena. Napatoewomi oemana hai inana Iohane, mahae mahilemi. Mahilemi barapi bianga i sooena oemana hai inana, napalehimi, maida<sup>2</sup>mi hadoedoeana i tampo boa i tanda oroepena owai Iarade.

### 3. Karapoanakana Poeë Isa.

Tanganami mantimi Maria, hawemi hawana Datoe i Roma mangoelia ope<sup>2</sup> parentana lao i boëanda tosaenda, bona raoeki hanganda, bona



naisa Datoe kinina taoenana ope<sup>2</sup>. Mangkaliwo womi Maria, lao i boëa Beteleme, boëana Daoedi totroeana, lawi ia pemoeleana datoé Daoedi.

Maparimi nahadi Maria moloemao, ane naoela pea laloena, ina bara lao, agaiana ia To Iahoedi, meampoe i To Roma. Mahile mpoeoe pare-

ntana To Roma, mampoparenta To Iahoeidi. Mapari gaga peampoenda To Iahoeidi i To Roma, lawi bara rasoeka To Roma merapi asele, peoendeanda pea raperapi. Langahe To Iahoeidi hai pane raoela' hawana Datoe, kehapi mapari rahadi. Idomi hai pane wori lao Maria hangko i boëa Nasare lao i boëa Beteleme. Mantimimi Maria hangko arari tomapotowawine; tobailona iti Ioesoe hangana. Kahawenda taoena hamboko iti i boëa Beteleme, bosami pemoeleana Daoedi teroehoe nahoemba inditi, boekemi sooe taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, barapi ara aoe soana. Itimi



hai rahaoki paidaanda batena rai gimpoe dimba aoe soa, inditimohe maida lawi hoengkoemi moana. Tangana nodo moanami Maria oeloe anana, tobalilo. Nalempingi hampi anana, nadampa i laloe doela dimba, nakakampai i laloe gimpoe.

I kaindi poanana Maria ide, ara toporewoe dimba i pada mahile, bara karao hangko i boëa Beteleme. Tanganda taoena iti mokampai binatanda i kaindi, oenga pearaita mai Malaekana Poeë Ala, mengkila<sup>2</sup> watana, mabaa<sup>2</sup>mi tanga kaindi. Langamohe toporewoe. Mehana

Malaeka naoeliahe toporewoe : Ineekaoe langa, koeantiakaoe bambari maroa, aoe napokatana taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, lawi kaindi ide napopewaliamokaoe Poeë Alà, Poeëmi Isa Masehi, i boëana Daoedi pewalina. Hai ide nipotanda : Anangkoi nihoemba, ralempingi hampi, radampa i doela dimba.

Kahopona pololitana Malaeka, maimohe rangana aoe bosa, hambi<sup>2</sup>he langi hambika. Ope<sup>2</sup>he malaeka iti mampokatana kamaahina Poeë Ala, mamponania ahina i to i doenia, raoeli : Oendemide Poeë Ala aoe i wongko langi, boela laloena i to i doenia, napokaahi Poeë Ala taoena ope<sup>2</sup>.

Padoemi Malaeka makaindi mboelimi i wongko tampo, hai barapi tinda laloenda toporewoe. A, raoeli, agina laoke i Beteleme, bona taita aoe mewali inditi, aoe napopaisaake Poeë Ala. Meangkamohe taoena iti, rapalehimi dimbanda, ragagoe loemao bona polo hawehe. Bara mahae hawehe i Beteleme, i gimpoe aoe napaidai Maria hai Ioesoe, mesoeahe, rapeita, io mpoeoe olooe anangkoi ralempingi hampi, radampa i doela dimba. Manotomi i laloenda Poeë Isami, molingkoedoe-mohe toporewoe, menomba i Poeë Isa. Pane rapetoemboeia Maria hai Ioesoe ope<sup>2</sup> lolitana Malaeka hai ponaninda aoe rahadimi taoena iti i pada hai pane raisa ka-Poeë-Isana hai panehe hawe mampeita hai rapenombaimi.

Mohadi lolitanda toporewoe iti, karaomi inaonda taoena. Maria pea bara mowotoe<sup>2</sup>, nawoli pea i laloena ope<sup>2</sup> lolita aoe nahadimi, napepe-kiri : Ba nooembami pewaliana anangkoe ide ?

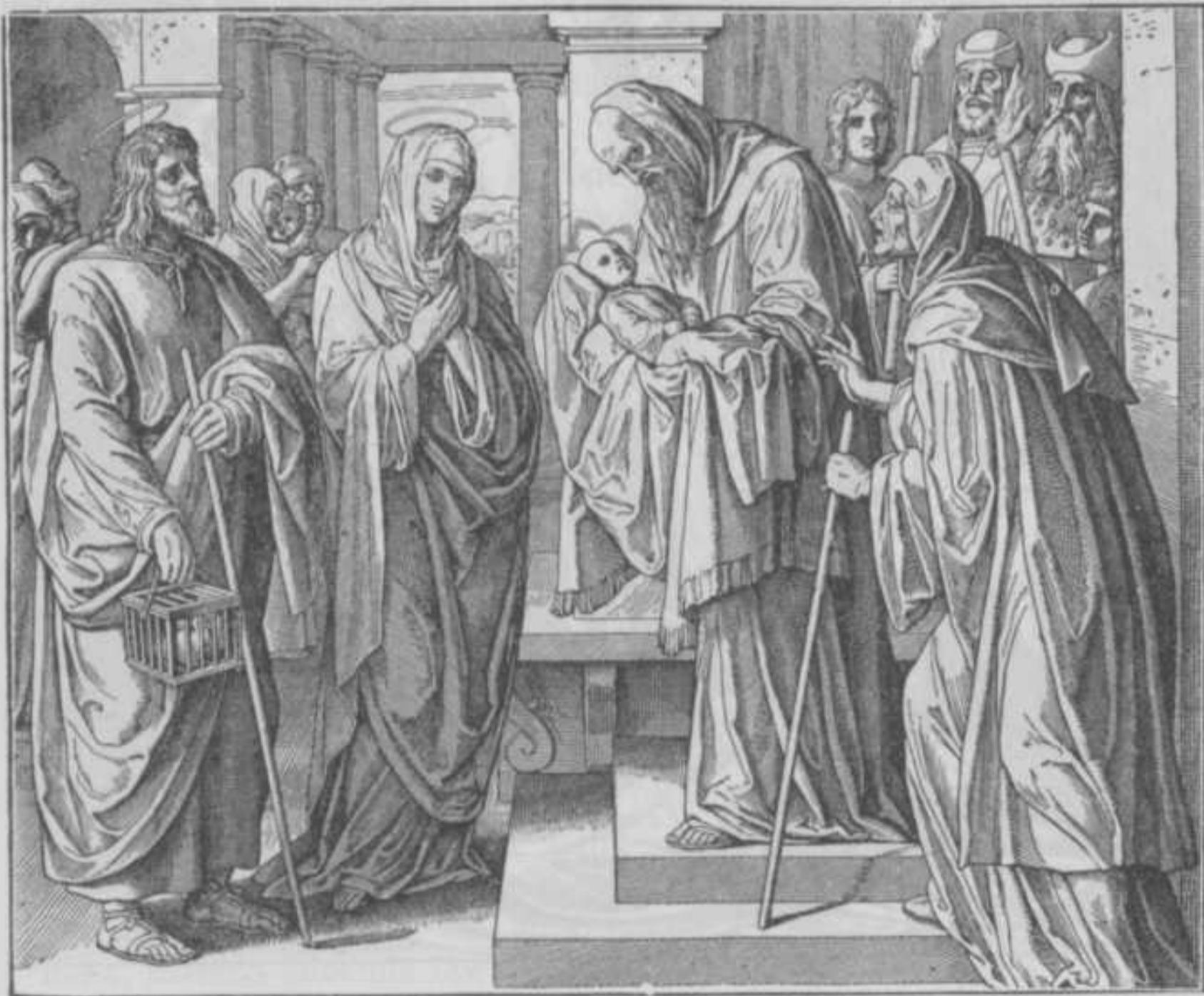
Mesoele mboelimohe toporewoe, matana laloenda, lawi raitami Poeë Isa hai pane raoeli : Mahile mpoeoe kamaahina laloena Poeë Ala irikita taoena, lawi naweimohe anana aoe mohompo salanta, bona mangaa laloenta Iria.

#### **4. Poeë Isa naanti Inana hai Oemana i Sooe Penombaa.**

Lioemi pitoe wengina hangko i karapoanakana Poeë Isa, i kaoealoena alona, ratilemi anangkoi, rahangami Isa, himbela naoeli Malaeka i podandina hangkoia.

Ibami poelona wengina hangko i pohakina, laomi Maria hai Ioesoe i Ieroesale, moanti anana i Sooe Penombaa, bona rapatongawa i lindona Poeë Ala, lawi nodo adanda To Iahoedi hangko i Nabi Moesa mai. Kahawenda i Ieroesale, mesoeahe i Sooe Penombaa, ara inditi tosae hadoea, aoe manoto laloena, hangana Simeo. Inaona Poeë Ala naanti i laloena. Taoena iti naanti laloena lao i Sooe Penombaa i alo karapato-

ngawaana Poeë Isa, lawi ia napopaisaa Poeë Ala, ane naitami Poeë Isa hangko materi. Pombehoembanda hai Maria hai Ioesoe i Sooe Penombaa, nahuelengkoemi Simeo Poeë Isa, mengoami ia, naoeli : Ide<sup>2</sup>, Poeë, noealami inaongkoe, lawi koeitami ahina laloemoe aoe noepaaraa taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, himbela hoelo mopakabaa taoena makaindi. Pane napololita Simeo Ioesoe hai Maria, naoeli : Peita, anangkoi ide nawoli Poeë Ala kanawoanda taoena hantanga, katearoanda taoena hantanga, bona tongawa aoe tewoeniangi i laloenda taoena.



Ara wori inditi nabi towawine hadoea, Hana hangana, tosaemi ; ia wori naisami ka-Poeë-Isana anangkoi iti, hai pane mohoengkoeki inana, panehe natoedoeangaa taoena Poeë Isa, kaianami anana Poeë Ala aoe mohompo salanda taoena ope<sup>2</sup>.

Roomi rakadipoera adana, mesoele mboelimohe taoena ntaliana iti ikaaraanda.

### 5. Kahawenda To Mata Alo i Poeë Isa.

I kaindi karapoanakana Poeë Isa i boëa Beteleme, bosa taoena teroe-hoe inditi. Agaiana bara ara aoe molinga Poeë Isa hai inana, lawi naoeli anangkoi mbero pea, bara naisa ka-Poeë-Isana. Batena aoe napopaisaa Poeë Ala, iti mangisa, himbela toporewoe i Beteleme, Simeo hai Hana i Sooe Penombaa. Taoena iti To Iahoedi ope<sup>2</sup>.



Hai ara wori topoanitoe aoe napopaitaa Poeë Ala tanda hai pane raisa pesoepana Poeë Isa. I tampo To Mata Alo ara taoena aoe mapande mampeita betoeë, himbela ikita mampengoa mbaloenoe, aoe nawoli Poeë Ala tapotanda mowia. Pampengoana taoena iti ope<sup>2</sup> betoeë i langi, oenga pea naita betoeë haogoe aoe mahile, aoe ntanina pewangkaana. Ido hai naoeli : A, ba tanda apa betoeë iti, aoe bara taita<sup>2</sup> alo<sup>2</sup>na ? Manoto ara datoë aoe hangko mesoepa. Agina taoela poloemaoana betoeë iti, bona haweke i wanoea pesoepaana datoë ide.

Raoela mpoeoemi poloemaoana betoeë iti, i potataligesoeana, i kata-

mpoea kalaoana. Mahae poloemaonda taoena iti, hawemohe i tamponda To Iahoedi : Kahawenda inditi, raoeli : Baioemba kalaoanta ? Hangaa<sup>2</sup> i boëana datoë, manoto ia aoe moana. Ido hai laohe taoena iti i wanoea Ieroesale, i kaaraana toeana Herode.

Kahawenda i sooena Herode, rapekoene To Mata Alo : Ioemba datoenda To Iahoedi aoe hangko mesoepa ? Lawi kiitami betoeëna hai panengkai mai menomba.

Tingkarami Herode, lawi ia bara naita betoeë iti hai bara wori aoe moana. Iti hai pane naoeli laloena : A, meoehana iti, koepokarao inao, ioemba pae rapoanaka ana datoë ane bara i sooengkoe ? Manoto ara anangkoi aoe hangko mesoepa, aoe mahile katoewona hangalo. Agina koehaoki, batina manangi.

Hangkaindo napopealami Herode ope-ope goeroe hai tosae aoe mangisa soerana Poeë Ala. Teroehoemohe, mololitami Herode : Aoe koepateroehoeakaoe ope<sup>2</sup> tosae hai goeroe, koepekoene irikamoe : I boëa oemba karapoanakana pemoeleana Daoedi aoe lawi nadandi Poeë Ala, aoe moantike i kamaroangaana katoewonta? Mesoedoe tosae hai goeroe: Ane ido noepekoene, Poeë, hangaa<sup>2</sup> i boëa Beteleme ; lawi node watina Nabi Mika : Oio boëa Beteleme, kehapi koi<sup>2</sup> pea hangamoe i ope<sup>2</sup> boëanda To Iahoedi, iriomis pesoepaana datoë aoe mokingki To Israeli. Mesoedoe Herode : Ane noiti, manotomi i laloengkoe, mesoelemokaoe, koehadimi lolitami.

Opemohe padoe taoena iti, napopealami Herode To Mata Alo, naoeliahe : Laomokaoe hampai i Beteleme, nipeita maroa datoë aoe hangko mesoepa. Ane manotomi i laloemi kaiana, mesoele mboelikaoe mai, maina nipetoemboeia katooena, lawi koepeinao mpoeoe ina lao menomba. Mole dongkonari Herode, lawi naoeli laloena : Ane koeisami kaaraana, koepakanawo, bati narampaki poparentakoe hangalo.

Kalaonda To Mata Alo i Beteleme, raoela mboelimi poloemaona betoeë aoe raita mai hangko i tamponda. Bara mahae hawehe i gimpoe, i karapoanakaana Poeë Isa. Mesoeamohe To Mata Alo, rahoemba tontaliana, matana laloenda lawi ide aoe rahaoki. Menombamohe toeana To Mata Alo iti i Poeë Isa, aoe anangkoi mani, raoea petinda, raala aoe ina rawei Poeë Isa : Boelawa, doepa hai hangaa aoe mawongi, mire hangana. Kaindimi, matoeroemohe inditi. I patoeroenda ide, mangipimohe ; aoe raita i pangipinda, ara taoena mangoeliahe : Inee mokaoe mehoepe i Herode, mesoelemokaoe lioe<sup>2</sup> i tampomi. Pearonda To Mata Alo iti, lioe<sup>2</sup>he mangkadipoera, rapakanotomi raranda lao i tamponda barapahe mehoepe i Ieroesale.

Padoemohe taoena iti, ara womi pangipina Ioesoe. Naoeli Malaeka i pangipina : Peloho, Ioesoe, laokaoe i tampo Masiri, ikamoe hampoa-

naka, lawi nahaoki Herode inaona anamoe. Mabaami padoe mpoeoe-mohe taoena hampoanaka iti lao i tampo Masiri, maida<sup>2</sup>he inditi.

Mahaemohe napepegia Herode To Mata Alo, barahe hawe. A, naoeli, manoto rakira<sup>2</sup>mona taoena iti barapohe mai tedoeoe. Anti kakarao-nami inaona hai pane natoedoemi soerodadona, naoeli : Laokaoe i Beteleme nipapateana anangkoi ope<sup>2</sup> aoe bara mani handa rompare



katoewonda. Lao mpoeoemohe soerodado iti, rasoeaki boëa, rapapate anangkoi ope<sup>2</sup>, himbela pangoelina ampoenda.

Hangko inditi tindami laloena Herode, naoelimi : Matemi ana Datoe, barapi narampaki poparentakoe hangalo. Mole ara otori i tampo Masiri napatoewo inana hai oemana.

Barapi mahae mate wori Herode. Nahadimi Ioesoe hai Maria kapatena, iti hai mesoele mboelimohe i tamponda To Iahoedi, maida<sup>2</sup>mohe i boëa Nasare, rapatoewomi ananda inditi.

### 6. Ioesoe hai Maria i Ieroesale.

Paida<sup>2</sup>nda i Nasare, biasana Ioesoe hai Maria hampare hampare hambelahe lao i wanoea Ieroesale, mosoesa Pasa i Sooe Penombaa. Teboeami hampoelo hai rompare katoewona Poeë Isa, naantimi inana hai oemana, bona naisa wori ada penomba i posoesa iti. Masoekoe mpoeoe posoesa, lawi Alo Pasami aoe rapomahile ntepoeoe To Iahoedi.



Kehapi tokaraao, taoena aoe mboekoe lao haha i Ieroesale, lawi aoe rakabilai Sooe Penombaa aoe mahile ntepoeoe hai kamakarana. Mawengi posoesa iti, lioemi mata soesa, magara mboelimi taoena. Nodo wori Maria hai Ioesoe, naoeli ina mesoelemei hai taoena hambomboëana ; iti hai nakakiomi anana ina mesoeleme, mole barari ara. Agaiana bara gaga oto napokaraao inao inana, naoeli : Ba meoelami i taoena hantoe-toema aoe laomi, agina taoelami. Manggagoe<sup>2</sup>mohe taoena hamboko iti moloemao hangaloami poloemaonda, rapekoene i taoena aoe ioroe padoe : Ba ikamoe mamporanga mai anangki ? Mehana taoena ope<sup>2</sup> : Bara kamia kiita.

Karaomi inaona Maria hai Ioesoe, lioe<sup>2</sup> mesoile mboelihe i Ieroesale mohaoki ananda. Taloemi wenginda tetoro-toro i laloe wanoea, bara rahoemba, mahae hangko rahoembari i laloe Sooe Penombaa, molololitahe hai goeroe hai tosae. Bosa ngaana napekoene Poeë Isa i goeroehe pane rapekoene wori taoena iti i Poeë Isa. Hantanga goeroe bara naisa aoe napekoene Poeë Isa. Poeë Isa manoto pehanana i ope<sup>2</sup> goeroe, hai pane rapotingkara taoena iti kamanotona polololitana.

Hawemi inana, nagagoe anana, napekoene : Moapako anangkoe, barako meoela irikami ? Mawowe mberomongkai mohahaokiko, kata-loenami alona ide. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Moapa, i Ina, hai morontoboe gaga kalaoami mohaokina ? Lawi hantoboe<sup>2</sup> pea karoo<sup>2</sup>angkoe, i Sooe Penombaa i Oemangkoe.

Barapi ngkaia aoe naoeli inana, lawi bara nahedo laloena lempona aoe naoeli anana. Roomi molololita hai goeroehe, meangkami Poeë Isa naoela inana hai oemana lao i Nasare. Hawe inditi roo<sup>2</sup>mi, napoinalai inana hai oemana. Kamahile-hilea Poeë Isa, kapande-pandea, napokaahi Poeë Ala, napokaahi wori taoena ope<sup>2</sup>.

## 7. Iohane.

Tapololita mboelimi Nabi Iohane, anana Sakaria hai Elisabe. Mahilemi ia maida<sup>2</sup>mi tanda oroepena owai Iarade, i tampo boa. Kamaida<sup>2</sup>na inditi, bara wori maroa gaga aoe naande, bara ara taoena mampoantia, mewali owai pea naenoe, kaapa<sup>2</sup>na pea naande, himbela tinaha owani, mogalo kakomba hai tongkii natoenoe naade. Pewaroena wori bara maroa ; koli onta pea napobadoe, napopoeroeka, lawi barapi lao<sup>2</sup> i kaaraanda taoena mohaoki aoe napobilala. Bara kanaoana hai meahi<sup>2</sup> katoewona, agaiana bara hampai naoende mogalo hai taoena, naoeli pekirina : Agingkoe hadoedoeangkoe, bona hihibelana hai Poeë Ala.

Mahaemi paida<sup>2</sup>na inditi, napekiri Iohane, ina nabokoemi mesoile. Mepatongawami ia, lao i wiwi owai Iarade, mombehoemba mboelimi hai taoena. Pombehoembanda ide, napepongkami Iohane mampetoe-mboei aoe nawoli Poeë Ala i laloena. Iti hai pane ragagoemi taoena bosa Iohane, lawi rahadimi bambarina hai pane rapeinao lao mampe-hadingi lolitana.

Kahawenda taoena bosa iria, napekoene Iohane : Apa nikamaia ? Hemakaoe mangoelia mai iriko, mampokalanga karoempoena Poeë Ala ? Mowoeamokaoe aoe maroa, bona tongawa katebalikinami laloemi, himbela kaoe aoe maroa, katongawana kamaroana i powoeana.

Nipepekiri : Kaoe aoe bara maroa powoeana arami owahe i pongkana, aoe ina ratiwia, hai pane raintoeki. Hai inee nipomahile mangoeli: Ikami pemoeleana-ngkai Boerahima, hai panengkai napokaahi Poeë Ala, koeoeliangaakaoe : Kehapi watoe olooe naboekoe Poeë Ala napope-wali ampoena Boerahima. Itimi hai pane barakaoe napoinalai Poeë Ala kaikamoena pemoeleana Boerahima, kamanotona pea laloemi aoe napoinalai Poeë Ala. Hai ane ina nioende mpoeoe mobaliki laloemi, mai-



mode-kaoe koedoi i owai Iarade ide, nipotanda kamaingihinami salami.

Mohadihe lolitana ide, rapekoene taoena bosa i Iohane : Nooembamongkai, mpiondo.

Mesoedoe Iohane : Aoe rontaoe komona, hantaoe nawei aoe bara mokomo, tongkaia aoe naande, napaande woia taoena aoe marimi. Inee watami pea niboehoe inao, pokaahi wohiraia rangamoe.

Mekoene wori toperoeroe asele : Hai ikami ide, nooembami pangoe-limoe ? Mesoedoe Iohane : Inee nipopeloemboe aselenda taoena, i soeka<sup>2</sup>na pea.

Mai wori soerodado, rapekoene i Iohane : Ikami ide, nooembami ? Mesoedoe Iohane : Inee nipopeahi<sup>2</sup> taoena, ineehe nipopara taoena, bona niala anoenda : Batena saromi aoe nipotoewo.

Bosa mpoeoemi taoena aoe mampopedoi i Iohane, lawi naapekirimi taoena iti ina mokabilai mboelimohe Poeë Ala. Opemohe nadoi taoena, naoeli Iohane : Opemokaoe koedoi bona tebalikimi laloemi, agaiana iko taoena mbero peana owai mbero pea koedoiakaoe. Hai mai mani hadoea aoe iwongkokoe, kehapi mokakah peana pekapoe kandoepana barana bai. Ia modoiaakaoe inaona Poeë Ala hai api. Aoe mokabilai Poeë Ala hai aoe bara, hangaa<sup>2</sup> ragaa, himbela taoena motapihi, mokingki doeckoe, koengkoena natende, pare baena napopengkaroo.

Tangana node hawe womi Poeë Isa hangko i boëa Nasare, mai Iohane, mampopedoi iria. Matalioesoe Iohane, naoeli : Barana bai modoiko, hangaa<sup>2</sup> ikori noedoi, lawi iko taoena masala, oio bara. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Bara, lawi rarana taoena aoe mehadi i Poeë Ala, koeoela ope<sup>2</sup>, bona hoemangkaoe hawana Oemanta ora. Mohadi pehanana Poeë Isa ide, mandiimi Iohane, measomi i owai, nadoi Poeë Isa. Roo nadoi Iohane, mesoremi Poeë Isa ; pesorena ide mabika langi, mendaoeloe Inaona Poeë Ala, himbela tadasi hangko i langi, mengkatoa i Poeë Isa. Pane rahadi taoena nganga mahile hangko i langi, mangoeli : Idemi anangkoe aoe koepokaahi, koekabilai.

### 8. Poeë Isa hadoedoeana i Pada Mahile.

Karoona nadoi Iohane, Poeë Isa naantimi Inaona Poeë Ala i laloena lao i Pada Mahile, maida<sup>2</sup> inditi hadoedoeana. Kamaida<sup>2</sup>na Poeë Isa inditi, naapekiri katoewona hangalo, bona maroho laloena moanti Ngkora Marasa i taoena bosa. I karoo<sup>2</sup>na ide, bara nakakabaha Tokadake mai<sup>2</sup> i Poeë Isa, mokelo<sup>2</sup> laloena. Lioemi iba poelona wengina, bara mani hambela Poeë Isa maande hoengkana hawe i Pada Mahile, iti hai pane marimimi. Mai mboelimi Tokadake, naoeli : Ane tooe<sup>2</sup> oio anana Poeë Ala, oelia watoe olooe mewali andea. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Pangolin soerana Poeë Ala : Kehapi ngkaia paandeta alo<sup>2</sup>na, bara iti mopatoewo tanoeananta ; Ngkoranari Poeë Ala aoe mopatoewoke i Soeroega.

I kita taoena, ane napoanakake inanta, barake hoeba apa<sup>2</sup>, watanta mbero pea. Ane mate moke bara wori ba apa<sup>2</sup> taanti i Soeroega, kehapike napokaahi halaloenta, ba naweike komo, kalewa, wini, siga, sisi-

kale, eno, ba napapateake baoela ; bara taboekoe moanti i Soeroega, lawi loa<sup>2</sup> kahawenta i doenia, loa<sup>2</sup> wori popalehinta doenia. Iti hai naoeli Poeë Isa i Tokadake : Ane noeaka mangoeliana mokabaha mopatimama bakoena tanoeanangkoe i Soeroega, manoto barako tooe. Kehapi barana noeaelia mohaoki andea, ide tai mesingara. Bara nalioe inaonta iti alo<sup>2</sup>na, agaiana aoe bosa belana nalioe inaonta, mohaoki Ngkora Marasa.

Motalioesoe hampai Tokadake, manangimi. Mahae haodi mai mboelimi, naanti Poeë Isa i wongko atoe Sooe Penombaa, naoeli : Ane tooe<sup>2</sup> oio Anana Poeë Ala, pengkanawo nooe, lawi naoeli soerana Poeë Ala : Taoena tomampoinalai Poeë Ala, nadoko Malaeka, bati toa bitina i watoe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Agaiana ara wori i soerana Poeë Ala : Inee noekelo<sup>2</sup> karoempoena Poeë Ala.

Pekelona Tokadake ide, mopatoetoeli Poeë Isa mampopaita, lawi ane naita taoena Poeë Isa mengkanawo mai i atoe Sooe Penombaa, hai bara maroegi<sup>2</sup>, Poeë Isa ratoia, hangaa<sup>2</sup> raoeli : Taoena pangisa ! Hai bara hoeba hambela Poeë Isa mampopaita ; ane napatongawa Poeë Isa koeasana, natoenggai pea ina modoerei taoena.

Manangi mboeli Tokadake, agaiana mai mani hambela. Naanti Poeë Isa i wongko boeloe mapangka, pane natoedoeangaa ope<sup>2</sup> tampo hai owai, aoe rapetiro mai indora, boeloe hai ngamba, wana, pobondea, pada, wata owai, rano hai tahi, pane naoeli : Petiromi hoemadoenia ide koe-weiko ope<sup>2</sup>, ane menombako iriko. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Peloho Tokadake, iko i Poeë Ala pea penombakoe, bara irio.

Hangko inditi meloho mpoeoemi Tokadake, manangimi lioe<sup>2</sup>, lawi bara napoinalai Poeë Isa pekelona. Naisa Poeë Isa, ane menomba i Tokadake, ngkaia aoe nawei<sup>2</sup> ia, bona peboekoe, bona mahile hangana i wongko doenia. Kaopena pea inaona, naalami Tokadake tanoe-anana, napohawi, ope<sup>2</sup> aoe kadake napetoedoeangi rababehi.

### 9. Topegoeroena Poeë Isa.

Pongkora<sup>2</sup>na Iohane alo<sup>2</sup>na, bosami taoena aoe tebalikimi laloena. Aoe bosa mesoeleme i pobagoanda alo<sup>2</sup>na. Hantanga aoe mabila mpoeoe i Iohane, meoela<sup>2</sup>mi iria alo<sup>2</sup>na ; taoena iti rahangamohe topegoeroena.

Naitami topegoeroena Iohane pendaeloena Inaona Poeë Ala i Poeë Isa, naita wori goeroena Iohane mengkoroe mpoeoe i Poeë Isa, naoeli : Ide aoe i wongkokoe lawi Anana Poeë Ala. Ido hai rapekoenea tope-

goeroena i Iohane: Nooembamongkai, megoeroe maningkai irio, ba meoelamongkai i Poeë Isa? Natoedoeangaamohe Iohane topegoeroena Poeë Isa hangko mesoele mai i Pada Mahile, naoeli: Peita, itimi topo-hompo salanda taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, nioelamide. Iko napomahilena taoena bosa, hai ide hawemi Poeë Isa ide<sup>2</sup> koimona iko, mahilemi Poeë Isa.

Karahadina pehanana Iohane ide, ara mpoeoemi topegoeroena mooela Poeë Isa. Hanganda hantanga: Andaria, pane Iohane. Bara mahae mai wori Petoeroe, halaloena Andaria, bagonda taoena ntaliadi iti alo<sup>2</sup>na mebaoe i rano Galilea. Inditi womi kalaoana Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena. Bara mboeli mahae ara mani hadoea mooela Poeë Isa, Pilipoe hangana. Kanaoelanami Poeë Isa, Iaomi Pilipoe i himadana hadoea, Natanae, naoelia: Ide<sup>2</sup> kihoemba mpoeoemi Poeë Isa hangko i boëa Nasare, iami aoe nadandi Nabi Moesa i Soerana Poeë Ala. Mesoe-doe Natanae: Bara tooe iti, bara nodo watinda Nabi hangkoia. Hampaka wori: Bara mani koehadi ara aoe maroa hangko i Nasare mai. Mesoedoe Pilipoe: Mai, lao noepeita, bona noeita. Lao mpoe-oemi Natanae, mombehoemba hai Poeë Isa. Naoeli Poeë Isa: Idemi To Iahoedi aoe bara ara potengkona laloena. Mesoedoe Natanae: Ba noeisamona, aoe hangko ide<sup>2</sup> kanoeitangkoe? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa: Kadamoë mani nawawaha Pilipoe, koeitamoko i woi noenoe olooe, hai pane koeisa laloemoe. Tingkarami Natanae mohadi lolitana Poeë Isa; ido hai nahanaï: Tooe, oio Anana Poeë Ala, oio aoe kipoinalai ntepoeoe. Hangko inditi manotomi i laloena Natanae, naoelami Poeë Isa.

#### 10. Topetaoena i boëa Kana.

Bara mahae hangko i porioena Poeë Isa, mombehoembami Nabi Iohane hai toeana Herode, anana toeana Herode aoe mohaoki inaona Poeë Isa hangkoia. Naperampai Herode towawinena adina, erana, Herodia hangana, iti hai napatoero Iohane, naoeli: Masalako morampaki towawinena rangamoe. Nahadi Herode, tooe mpoeoe pepatoerona Iohane iti, agaiana towawine aoe naperampai iti, lohe mpoeoe laloena mohadi patoerona Iohane, iti hai naoelia tobailona: Taroenggoeana taoena iti, ngkaia gaga lolitana irio, oio toeana; bara koepomaroa lolitana. Naoelami Herode lolitana towawinena iti, bara naoela patoerona Iohane, kehapi napomoso i laloena. Ido hai nahakami Herode Iohane, napoesa i taroenggoe; matanami laloena towawine iti, naoeli: Mandiimi tomeptaoero, nanangimi lolitangkoe.

Nahadimi Poeë Isa Iohane nataroenggoemi toeana Herode ; ide hai laomi i tampo Galilea, kaarana boëa Nasare ; aoe napaidai inana hai oemana ; topegoeroena naporanga. Kahawenda i tampo Galilea, naoeli-ami taoena Poeë Isa, hai inana hai topegoeroena lao metaoena i boëa Kana. Roomi rapoangkaa topeanti maandemi i sooena towawine. Tanga mpaandemi, natambomi baroe ampoe soesa, maparimi rahadi,



maeami matanda. Naita Inana Poeë Isa, barapi ara baroe aoe rakandoa taoena maande, ido hai laomi i Poeë Isa, naoeli : Maeami matanda ampoe wanoea, lawi natambomohe baroe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Inee masoesa laloemi, lawi koeisami, agaiana bara mani tempona koepaara. Laomi inana Poeë Isa i taoena mokando, naoeli : Baapa<sup>2</sup> aoe nahawa Poeë Isa deade, nipatimama hoholiga.

Meangkami Poeë Isa, lao i topokando, naoeli : Nitamboe boemboemi ope<sup>2</sup>. Boekemi boemboe, naoeli Poeë Isa : Kandoa ampoe wanoea, napeenoe. Rakando i tabo, raantia ampoe wanoea ; karapeenoena, raoeli : Baroe ide matama mpoeoe, kandoahe taoena maande. Rakando,

maenoe taoena, rapomatama. Ido hai naoelia ampoe soesa : Biasanta hanodena, baroe matama rakando ioroe ; ane raporaemi taoena maenoe, hangko rakandori baroe aoe bara gaga maroa. Hai ikamoe ampoe wanoea, baroe matama nikando i boko.

Napokaahimi Poeë Isa taoena iti, owai napopewali baroe, moingihi ea matanda ampoe soesa. Lawi soesa iti bara mahile, bara taoena aoe mahile katoewonda torataoena iti, taoena mbero peahe, aoe bara gaga naisa mopatiama aoe naroraa torare. Hantanga rare ane bara handaka aoe naroraahe ampoe wanoea, megiwoe, ba meeles<sup>2</sup> bona mahile kamae-anda taoena iti. Agaiana Poeë Isa aoe rare i posoesa iti, bara nodo kanaitana bara handa aoe rawei torare, bara megiwoe, bara wori meeles<sup>2</sup>, napepekiri pea kanaboekoeana mopaaraa taoena aoe rapobilala. Tongawa mpoeoemi kabaelana laloena Poeë Isa.

### 11. Poeë Isa i Sooe Penombaa i Ieroesale.

Lioemi posoesa, laomi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i boëa Kapenaoe, inditimi maida. Boëa iti i wiwi Rano Galilea, boëa mahile hai masoekoe, bosa taoena mampaidai.

Bara mahae hangko inditi, mangkaliwomi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, lao i Ieroesale, lawi hoengkoemi Alo Pasa, soesanda To Iahoedi aoe mahile ntepoeoe. Aoe raposoesai iti, katekabahanda i karapobatoeanda i tampo Masiri hangkoia. Posoesa iti nababehi To Iahoedi i wawanoeana, agaiana aoe masoekoe ntepoeoe i Ieroesale, lawi batena inditi kaarana Sooe Penombaa i Poeë Ala ; i boëa ntanina paminggoea pea ara.

Sooe Penombaa iti bara haogoe pea sooe, ara tabangaa mahile, radasari watoe bosa wori sooe koi, himbela sooe posikolaa, sooe paidaanda tadoelako menomba hologa pambolia parewanda hai waroenda tadoelako menomba. I lindo hologa hai sooe koi iti ara rara aoe rasooengi, bona rapoloeloemaongi taoena, bati natoeroe oeda ba nasimbaki alo. Iti hai masoekoe ntepoeoe kaarana taoena i tabangaa Sooe Penombaa alo<sup>2</sup>na. Ara taoena aoe naopeinao meholo dapi ba tadasi, aoe napopenomba i Poeë Ala. Iti hai mai taoena mampobaloe dapina hai tadasina i taoena menomba. Raanti binatanda ratoedoeangaa taoena aoe ina meholo hai pane mewalimi potomoea i Sooe Penombaa.

Poloermaona Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, mahae hawemohe i Ieroesale. Mesoea i laloe wanoea, naita masoekoemi, kabosana taoena mai mosoesa, manoto i saboenami, aoe hangko i hambali boeloe, aoe hangko i hambali

tahi, teroehoemi ope<sup>2</sup>. I Sooe Penombaa, barapi ara kasoangaana menomba i Poeë Ala ; kawoo<sup>2</sup>mi nganganda taoena mobaloe<sup>2</sup>, barapi natora taoenamekakae i Poeë Ala. Roempoemi Poeë Isa, lawi naita, laloena taoena hintoliomi i baloe<sup>2</sup>, barapi nakatoe inao penombana, i baloe<sup>2</sup> pea inaona. Naisa Poeë Isa bara napomaroa Poeë Ala taoena aoe rompenga laloena ane menomba ; hantanga mekakae i Poeë Ala, tangana hantanga mobaloe<sup>2</sup>, hantanga monganga<sup>2</sup>, hantanga mengele,



hantanga mokakio rangana, hantanga mombehaoe<sup>2</sup>, bara tooe iti. Karoempoena ide naoeli Poeë Isa : Koewoeragahe taoena iti hai baloe<sup>2</sup>na, barapi Sooe Penombaa i Poeë Ala ide, manoto potomoeami.

Naalami Poeë Isa koloro, nawoeragami ope<sup>2</sup> binata hai ampoena, doinda taoena iti maboyeremi i tampo. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Peloho kaoe hai ope<sup>2</sup> baloe<sup>2</sup>mi, Sooena Oemangkoe Sooe Penombaa hangana, agaiana taoena mobaloe<sup>2</sup> iti nababehimi sooe potomoeana. Tingkarami taoena, meloho, bara mahae soami tabangaa Sooe Penombaa.

Hangko inditi natorami taoena menomba i Poeë Ala, hai natora

womi Poeë Isa mongkora<sup>2</sup> i taoena alo<sup>2</sup>na i tabangaa Sooe Penombaa, lawi barapi nasalempori taoena mobaloe<sup>2</sup>.

## 12. Pololitana Poeë Isa hai Nikodemoe.

Karoo<sup>2</sup>na Poeë Isa i Ieroesale, hangalo hangalo lao i Sooe Penombaa, moanti Ngkora Marasa i taoena bosa. Aoe boela laloena mohadi ngkorana Poeë Isa, taoena bosahe, lawi taoena iti rahadi i laloenda Poeë Isa mahile mpoeoe laloena i Poeë Ala hai i taoena. I pololitana Poeë Isa bara ngkaia worongkena, bara ngkaia wadina, manoto pea pololitana motoedoeangaa taoena rara i Poeë Ala. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Mai kaoe iriko ope<sup>2</sup> aoe mantimi laloemi, aoe mapari nihadi i katoeworni, bona koepatinda laloemi.

Ido hai pane koi inaonda ope<sup>2</sup> pandita hai goeroenda To Iahoedi, raoeli : A, bara ia mangoelia taoena bosa : Mai kaoe iriko ; Isa iti bara mani matinoewoe ; mogalo pegoeroena bara taita ; tapoinalai kagoe-roena ? Ara taoena pande mbero ? Hema goeroena ? Maroa taita ! Nodemi pololitanda taoena iti ; kadake laloenda i Poeë Isa.

Hantanga tosae hai goeroe boela mpoeoe laloena i Poeë Isa, agaiana bara raoeli<sup>2</sup> i taoena, lawi langa laoenda batih rapokaroempoe. Hadoea tosae Nikodemoe hangana, mabila mpoeoe laloena molololita hai Poeë Isa, lawi nahadimi ngkorana, napomoso i laloena. Ido hai pane lao tanga kaindi, batih raita taoena kaloana i Poeë Isa.

Kahawena i Poeë Isa, mohoeda, mombelindo taoena rodoea iti, bara ara taoena ntanina mohadi polololitanda. Naoeli Nikodemoe : Aoe koe-kamaia ide, goeroe, manoto i laloengki ope<sup>2</sup> kaoiona soerona Poeë Ala, lawi bara nabookoe taoena himbela peboekoeamoe, ane bara ara Inaona Poeë Ala i laloena. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Tooe mpoeoe woa koeoeliangaako : Ane bara napopoinao mboeli Poeë Ala laoenda taoena, barahe mewali anana Poeë Ala. Napekoene Nikodemoe : Nooemba pewalina ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ide bara naita matanta, tahadi pea i laloenta, lawi himbela himboeroe kaarana, bara taita<sup>2</sup> kamaina hai kalaoana, onina pea tahadi, pewoeina tahadi hai pane taisa kahimboeroena. Peita, ngoeroe kana-babehina Poeë Ala taoena, napopesoea Inaona i laloena hai pane toewo, hai iami inao aoe tapoinao alo<sup>2</sup>na. Agaiana kadanapi taisa Poeë Ala hai pane napopesoea mboeli Poeë Ala Inaona i laloenta, bona manoto mboeli laloenta i Poeë Ala. Ane node, ikita mewali taoena hangko wola.

Napekoene Nikodemoe : Nooemba kanapesoeangina Inaona Poeë Ala laoenda taoena ?

Mesoedoe Poeë Isa: Oio to rapoinalaiko To Iahoedi, bari pae noeisa? Pehadingi koeoeliako. Aoe napoanaka taoena, ana taoena katoewona, aoe napopewali Poeë Ala, anana Poeë Ala katoewona. Hai ide koeoeliako: Nodemi kamahilena laloena Poeë Ala i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena, hai pane naweimi anana aoe hadoedoeana mai i doenia ide, bona toewo taoena ope<sup>3</sup> i doenia i bokona aoe mampoinalai anana Poeë Ala iti, bati mboeli matanta.

Tooe mpoeoe aoe naoeli Poeë Isa: Aoe moanti Inaona Poeë Ala, ia himbela taoena wola. Lawi hangkoia ba maseke, ba magasi mehoeroe, ba bara naoende modoerei mbero rangana, agaiana ane naantimi Inaona Poeë Ala i laloena, taitami i pokalena, tahadimi i polololitana, taoena iti ntaninami pewalina. Lawi barapi ma seke, barapi magasi mehoeroe, boelami laloena modoerei rangana, barapi gaga mampokaroempoe rangana. Ido hai naoeli Poeë Isa: Himbela himboeroe kaarana, bara taita ogoena, agaiana tahadi i kamalahena.

### 13. Polololitana Poeë Isa hai towawine To Samaria.

Lioemi alo posoesa i Ieroesale, mesoelemi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, lao mboelimi i Kapenaoe, boëa paida-idaana. Nalempomi Poeë Isa tamponda to Samaria, bona manoto rarana. Ane To Iahoedi bara mpoeoe naoende melempo i tamponda To Samaria, lawi barahe rapohintoewoea taoena iti, rapokarikahe. Lawi To Samaria bara maleogoe ka-To Iahoedina, To Iahoedi mohambika pea, ido hai barahe rapalioe To Iahoedi taoena iti mai menomba i Ieroesale, pelioenami i posoesa barahe rapalioe mempanai i Ieroesale. To Iahoedi worihe barahe rapalioe lao i posoesanda taoena iti, lawi penombanda To Samaria i Poeë Ala bara manoto, nagalo pea hai ada to poanitoe.

Ane Poeë Isa bara nopakarika taoena iti, ido hai napelempoi tamponda. Poloemaona ide, teboeami alo, hawemi i boëa Sikara, mawowemi Poeë Isa hai pane mengkaroo, topegoeroena natoedoe lao meholo aoe raande i laloe boëa. Mohoedami Poeë Isa i wiwi tiboeboe mahile, pantamboe<sup>2</sup>anda To Sikara alo<sup>3</sup>na. Bara mahae maimi towawine hadoea mantamboe, hawemi i tiboeboe, naoeloe petamboeikina i laloe tiboeboe, boekemi naore mboeli. Naperapi Poeë Isa owai naenoe, lawi mangkadoo. Mesoedoe towawine iti: Oio To Iahoedi mamperapi owai iriko To Samaria, aoe bara nipohintoewoea? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa: Ane noeisa kaikona, bara noepokabohi, hangaa<sup>2</sup> noeperapi owai toemboe

iriko, koeweiko. Mesoedoe towawine iti : Oio mantamboe i tiboeboe aoe node kakaladoena, ba oto woo koeita petamboeikimoe. Tiboeboe ide aoe nakae mani totoeanta Iako, owai idemi aoe raande<sup>2</sup> alo<sup>2</sup>na hai anana hai ampoena hawe<sup>2</sup> irikita ide. Batena ide aoe kitamboe<sup>2</sup> alo<sup>2</sup>na, ba kooperapi mani irio owai ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Taoena aoe maenoe owai ide, bara mahae hai mangkadooee. Agaiana ane koeweiko owai toemboe, barapoko mangkadooee, lawi owai iti toemboe i laloemoe, hai barapi mati i doenia i bokona.



Aoe naoeli Poeë Isa owai toemboe, hangaa<sup>2</sup> Ngkora Marasa, lawi aoe taoeli owai toemboe, iami owai aoe bara mati<sup>2</sup> kehapi madii, ba keoeda, bate<sup>2</sup> na pea. Nodo wori Ngkora Marasa, bara mate. Ane ngkorana pea taoena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> mate ; lawi ane matemi ampoena, mate womi ngkorana. Ane Ngkora marasa bara mate, lawi Poeë Ala ampoena.

Mesoedoe mboeli towawine iti : A, Poeë noewei wongkoia owai toemboe iti, batipana mawowe mai mantamboe<sup>2</sup> alo<sup>2</sup>na. Naita Poeë Isa towawine iti bara naisa lempona lolitana, ido hai naoelia: Lao mai

hampai noekakio tobalilomoe. Mesoedoe towawine iti : Barana motobalilo. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa: Tooe noeoeeli bara ara tobalilomoe, lawi limami tobalilomoe aoe noepalehimi hai aoe noeptobalilo ide<sup>2</sup>, bara tobalilomoe ntepoeoe. Mesoedoe towawine iti : A, Poeë, manoto oio Nabi ! Noepakanotoana bona koeisa katooeana : Pangoelingki ikami i boeloe ide pea mároa menomba i Poeë Ala, nioeli ikamoe : Batena i Ieroesale maroa menomba i Poeë Ala. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Pehdingi koeoeliako : Bara ba i boeloe ide pea ba i Ieroesale pea maroa menomba i Poeë Ala. Lawi Poeë Ala hoemalele katoewoana, bara ba i boeloe ide pea, ba i Ieroesale pea paidaana, hoemadoenia nakaarai. Ane mabilami laloemoe i Poeë Ala, ba i oembako mekakae, hangaa<sup>2</sup> maroa, kabaelana pea laloemoe mokabilai Poeë Ala, kamaleogoena pea laloemoe mooela hawana. Mesoedoe towawine : Ane hawe rai Topohompo salanta aoe nadandi Poeë Ala, iami aoe mopatoeroake kanooembana. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ikomi ide aoe hampololitamoe.

Mesoelemohe mai topegoeroena Poeë Isa lao meroeroe, rahoemba tangana molololita hai towawine To Samaria. Rapotingkara taoena iti, agaiana barahé bai mampekoene : Apa nipololita ? Kahawenda topegoeroe iti, napalehimi towawine talana, laomi i laloe boëa, mampettoemboeia taoena ka-Poeë Isana, naoeli : Peita, owei taoena, ope<sup>2</sup> naissa aoe koewoeniangiakaoe, ba pae iami anana Poeë Ala ? Ido hai pane laomi taoena i laloe wanoea ope<sup>2</sup>, mogagoe Poeë Isa. Raitami Poeë Isa, ope nahadi lolitana, rapokatana rapoinalai, pane raoelia towawine aoe mampetoemboei : Ngoeroe kakihadina, lioe<sup>2</sup>ngkai lao mogagoe Poeë Isa, lawi masadingkai lolitamoe, mangoeli : Owei anana Poeë Ala ; ide<sup>2</sup> kiitami, talingangkimi mehadi, kipomoso ntepoeoemi. Bara mani rapalioe hampai taoena iti Poeë Isa, lioe<sup>2</sup> mengkaroo hampai i boëa iti rombengi, pane hangko padoeri.

#### 14. Anangkoi i Kapenaoe napakaoha Poeë Isa.

Kapadoena Poeë Isa hangko i boëa Sikara, hawemi i boëa Kana, kaarana toradaoena hangkoia. Kahawena Poeë Isa inditi, nagagoemi taoena hadoea hangko i boëa Kapenaoe, bitina toeana Herode. Kanahadina taoena iti Poeë Isa maimi hangko i Ieroesale, ido hai lao nadoepa, lawi ara toenggaiana i Poeë Isa.

Pombehoembana hai Poeë Isa, naoeli : A, Poeë, noepakaahiana anangkoe, roemihî kamahaina, olooe oto i Kapenaoe koepalehi, maiko

koedoepa, haodi-odi rai inaona. Ane maahi laloemoe, lao noepeita. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Barana lao, pesoelemide, toewomi anamoe.

Bara nasapoe taoena iti lolitana Poeë Isa, lioe<sup>2</sup> pea mesoele mogagoe anana. Napoinalai Poeë Isa, bara ngkaia pehanaina, himbela : A, maoha pae anangkoe ? bara oto hoeba naita, ba noeptobo, ba noeleme<sup>2</sup>, ba noepakoelii, bara. Lioe<sup>3</sup> pea napoinalai lolitana Poeë Isa hai pane mesoele mboeli. Pane naisa Poeë Isa kamaohana anangkoi iti, lawi naperapi i Poeë Ala hai pane naisa naweimi Poeë Ala anangkoi iti maoha. Lawi hintoewoe laloena Poeë Isa hai Poeë Ala, hintoewoe wori oemana anangkoi iti hai Poeë Isa.

Itanga rara mani oemana anangkoi mahai iti, maimi nadoepta taoena hangko i Kapenaoe naoeli : Ampoe, ineemi masoesa laloemoe, toewomi anamoe. Napekoene oemana : Ioembami alo kamaohana ? Mesoedoe taoena aoe medoepa : Imaindi loeëmi alo, mepongkami maoha. Mesoedoe oemana : Noitimi alo pololitangki hai Poeë Isa ; tooe iami anana Poeë Ala. Napoinalaimi taoena hantambi iti Poeë Isa. Bara mahae hangko inditi, hawe womi Poeë Isa i Kapenaoe, roo<sup>2</sup>-mi Poeë Isa hai topegoe-roena inditi.

### 15. Kapatena Iohane.

Tahadimi hangkoia Iohane nahakami toeana Herode, napoesa i taroenggoe. Lawi naoela Herode lolitana towawine aoe napeagoi, aoe bara naoende mampehadingi patoerona Iohane, node : Oio, toeana, bara maroa mamperampai towawine taoena, oio toeana towawine, ane lawi bara noeendo naperampai toeana Herode, barako naperampai. Koi mboelimi inaona Herodia, hangana towawine iti, hai pane naoelia Herode: Kehapi noehakami Iohane, agaiana ane noepapatemi hangko maroari inaongkoe. Bara bai Herode mopapate Iohane, lawi ia aoe masala, Iohane bara, pelioena mani nahadimi Herode kamanotona pololitana Iohane, bosa belana napehadingi patoerona, hai naoela wori. Ido hai koi mpoeoe inaona Herodia hai pane nahaoki rarana ina mokakanawo Iohane.

Mahaemi ka-i-laloe-taroenggoena Iohane, mosoesami toeana Herode ; imbana katoewona aoe naposoesai. Teroehoemi ope<sup>2</sup> kabilaha, parentana toeana Herode, mai mopakahile toeana. Maandemohe ope<sup>2</sup> toeana iti ; roo maande, mokandomohe hawi, mahae malangoemohe haodi toeana. Tangana node hawemi anana Herodia. Salome hangana, motaro

i lindonda ope<sup>2</sup> toeana. Raoendemi toeana iti potarona, rapokatana. Mahae mawowemi Salome, nakabahami, pane nakakio Herode, naoeli : A, hai maroa mpoeoe potaromoe, anangkoe. Oeliana apami koeweiko, lengemoe motaro ? Kehapi noeeli tampokoe hambika koeweiko, hangaa<sup>2</sup> koepomaroa. Mahile mpoeoe lolitana Herode iti, lawi malangoe-mi. Kanahadina Salome lolitana oemana, melangkami lao irinana, napekoene : Ina, noeoliana apami aoe koeperapi i oema ? Mesoedoe Herodia : Waana Iohane noeperapi i oemamoe. Mesoele mboeli Salome, lao i oemana naoeli : Oema, waana Iohane noeweina ide<sup>2</sup>, rawoli i doela.

Tingkarami Herode mohadi lolitana anana iti, naoeli laloena : Ina bara koewei ; agaiana maea matana i ope<sup>2</sup> toeana aoe masadi lolitana inona. Ido hai natoedoe otomi soerodadona lao mopapoedoe Iohane. Laomi i taroenggoe tonatoedoe, napapate Iohane, napapoedoe waana, nawoli i doela, lao rawei Salome. Nadoko Salome waa i doela iti, lao naantia inana.

Taoena aoe himbela Herode, iami aoe taoeli : Mobata ntimali, aoe mopenga laloena, lawi hampenga laloena mampehadingi lolitana towawinena aoe motengko, hampenga laloena mampehadingi lolitana Iohane aoe manoto. Mahae menangimi aoe kadake, manangi aoe manoto. Nodomi taoena aoe bara moleogoe laloena i Poeë Ala, aoe meampoe i Poeë Ala hai i Tokadake. Lawi ane laloenta mekingki i Poeë Ala hai i Tokadake, mahae<sup>2</sup> tekabahamoke i Poeë Ala, taoena aoe moleogoe pea laloena, nabokoe mekingki i Poeë Ala.

Kamatena Iohane ide, rahadimi topegoeroena. Ido hai laomi raala watana Iohane, ratawoe. Roomi iti, laomi rapetoemboeia Poeë Isa. Mapari nahadi Poeë Isa, lawi nakatiwai mpoeoe Poeë Isa Iohane, taoena aoe moleogoe laloena i Poeë Ala.

## 16. Pebaoena Petoeroe.

Paida<sup>2</sup>na Poeë Isa i Kapenaoe, bara mahae mahilemi hangana, lawi taoena meahi<sup>2</sup> napokaahi, taoena mahai napakaoha, taoena aoe malede boeoena napakaroho mboeli laloena, ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mohadi lolitana, nahadi mpoeoe i laloena kamanotona.

Mewali hambela mendaoeloe i sooena Poeë Isa, lao modoepa topegoeroena mebaoe i Rano, lawi ide pea aoe rapobago taoena iti alo<sup>2</sup>na. Karaitana taoena bosa pendaoeloaen Poeë Isa, raoelami, bara mahae kateterarangia taoena, hampalai pea bosami, paka rapeinao mohadi

pololitana Poeë Isa. Hawemi i wiwi rano, mengkaroomi Poeë Isa, agaiana taoena bosa mombehoehoeli pea, lawi aoe i boko karaomi i Poeë Isa, ido hai napopogesoe ranganda bona hoengkoehe. Matalioe-soemi Poeë Isa, agaiana makoemba taoena motolelik, haodi<sup>2</sup> rai hai da teeme bitina Poeë Isa i owai. Ido hai mesawimi Poeë Isa i doeangana Petoeroe, naoelia ampoena : Gesoe haodi doeanganta i kakaladoeana, lawi hawemi i tampana owai peangkaanda taoena.

Nasoeko Petoeroe doeangana, tehoembangami haodi i kakaladoeana, bara karao hangko i wiwina nasoeko ampoena, tindami doeanga, mohoe-dami Poeë Isa, mongkorami. Node naoeli : Ikamoe ope<sup>2</sup> niisa laloena Poeë Ala i taoena, boela mpoeoe, himbela kamaahina oemanta irikita anana. Ido hai natoedoena mai mangoelia kaoe, nikabilai Poeë Ala himbela kanikabilaina oemami. Inee nioeli : Bara koeisa Poeë Ala, lawi kabaelana laloena tongawa i taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, aoe mabaa matana mampeita.

Bosa mani ngaana aoe naoeli Poeë Isa i ope taoena aoe mampehadingi lololitana. Roo molololita, natoedoemohe Poeë Isa taoena bosa, pdoemohe, natoedoemi Petoeroe lao modala. Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Poeë, inona kaindi kitoemoroasimi mebaoe, bara ara kipakala, hoeba hambaa, agaiana, liwo pangoelimoe io, koetende otomi dalangkoe. Natende mpoeoemi dalana, bara mahae, nahadi mantimimi, naore, kanaorena barapi nabookoe. Nakawe taoena handoeangana mai rapohiore dalana, pane hangko teoreri, katehawirana i doeanga, ina tirimi kangkaiana baoe napakala.

Maeami matana Petoeroe, naoeli laloena : Hangaa<sup>2</sup> naoeli rangangkoe : iko taoena manoto, bara ara salangkoe i Poeë Ala, anti kangkaiana baoe koepakala. Agaiana koehadi i laloengkoe : Ngkaia salangkoe i Poeë Ala, kabuela mberona pea laloena Poeë Ala hai pane koepakala ide baoe ngkaia. Ido hai naoelia Poeë Isa : Poeë, agina noepalehina, tongkaia salangkoe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Inee maea matamoe, Petoeroe, oio koeporanga, mampopentaka laloenda taoena iriko. Mepongka ide<sup>2</sup>, barapi mebaoe bagomoe, himbela alo<sup>2</sup>na, mangalamoko laloenda taoena. Mohadi lolitana Poeë Isa ide, naoremi Petoeroe hai Iohane hai Iakoboe doeanganda hai parewanda mebaoe, rapalehi, meoela mohe i Poeë Isa.

### 17. Bosa taoena mahai napakaoha Poeë Isa.

Paidana Poeë Isa i Kapenaoe, haminggoe haminggoe hambela lao Poeë Isa i paminggoea, moanti Ngkora Marasa i taoena kahambomboëana. Mentaka mpoeoe laloena taoena i Poeë Isa, lawi nahadi kama-

notona polololitana. Hambela lao mboeli Poeë Isa i paminggoea, inditi taoena hadoea aoe nakakahawai anitoena hambela hambela. Kanaitana Poeë Isa meangka ina mololita, ia wori meangka, naanti anitoe i laloena, naoeli : A, barako koeoende oio iti, Isa To Nasare, koeisa oto kaoiona anana Poeë Ala, aoe mai mowoeragangkai. Nakambaroa Poeë Isa anitoe i laloena taoena iti, naoeli : Mandiiko, palehi taoena iti ! Napionalai mpoeoemi anitoena taoena iti lolitana Poeë Isa, napelehimi taoena aoe napaidai, manoto mboelimi laloena taoena iti. Rapohompoa mpoeoe taoena bosa koeasana i anitoe aoe raita ide. A, raoeli, kehapi anitoe bara nabokoe roo<sup>2</sup>, ane natoedoe Poeë Isa ; hangaa<sup>2</sup> meloho.

Pembolona i paminggoea, laomi Poeë Isa i sooena Petoeroe, topegoeroena hadoea naita pengantina Petoeroe towawine, napawembe. Napetobo Poeë Isa watana taoena iti, lioe<sup>2</sup> maoha, mearo, maroho mboeli nahadi. Kanahadina to Kapenaoe kamaohana ide, teroehoemi taoena hamboëa iti i tabangaana Poeë Isa, moanti ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mahai i Poeë Isa bona napakaoha. Maahi laloena Poeë Isa, moitahé taoena mahai iti, napetobo taiena, lioe<sup>2</sup> maoha. Bara narirohi pakoeli, ba naweihe aoe raame, ba nawewehe belanda bara, batena koeasana Poeë Ala, aoe naanti i laloena, ide aoe mopakaoha taoena mahai iti. Doeoenan makaindi ide pea aoe napobago Poeë Isa ; kehapi taoena keta-  
ngga napakaoha.

### 18. Taoena paloe napakaoha Poeë Isa.

Paidana i boëa Kapenaoe, bara nabokoe roo<sup>2</sup> Poeë Isa, lawi bara nakakabaha taoena lao<sup>2</sup> i sooena. Aoe mahai, aoe napesawii anitoe, raanti haha i Poeë Isa. Hidoepa hai Poeë Isa, mongangami anitoe i laloena, roemihî ngangana, naoeli : A, itimi mai Poeë Isa maingkai nawoera, kiisami kaoiona anana Poeë Ala. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Peloho, anitoe i laloena taoena iti, ineemi noepawoeio mboeli ! Hai napalehi mpoeoemi anitoena taoena iti, barapi naopepesawii, manoto mboelimi laloena, himbelami hangkoia.

Kâbosanda taoena aoe lao<sup>2</sup> i sooena Poeë Isa alo<sup>2</sup>na, hema aoe polo hawe ioroe, nabokoe mesoea hai mombelambi hai Poeë Isa. Aoe tepai-boko, barapi nabokoe mohoengkoeki Poeë Isa. Hambela ara taoena paloe rakowa rangana lao raanti i Poeë Isa. Kahawenda i Kapenaoe, lioe<sup>2</sup>he lao i sooena Poeë Isa, mogalo i tabangaa boekemi taoena, barapi peisa taoena iti mengkahe i sooe. Rawolimi tomopakowa iti tomahai

hai popakowaana, pane mengkahehe i woembœ sooe, rahoengke atoe, roomi iti, raore tomahai i popakowaana, pane raoeloe mai i woembœ toa i lindona Poeë Isa. A, naoeli Poeë Isa, mahile mpoeoe kanapoinalaingkoe taoena ide. Kehapi toehoe rara i tabangaa hai i sooe, bara woeli inaona taoena iti mohaoki rarana mai iriko. Pane nakambaroa topaloe, naoeli : Anangkoe, salamoe i Poeë koehompoa moko.



Ara inditi pandita hai goeroenda To Iahoedi hantanga mai mampeita Poeë Isa mopakaoha tomahai. A, raoeli, kadake lolitana iti. Bara ara taoena moboekoe mohompo salana rangana i Poeë Ala. Batena Poeë Ala aoe moingihi salanta, ane maahi laloena. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Moapa hai nioeli nodo ? Tooe aoe koeoelia topaloe ide : Salamoe koehompoamoko i Poeë Ala. Hai bona niisa katooena, nipehadingi aoe koeoelia mboeli topaloe ide. Membalili Poeë Isa, naoelia topaloe : Peangka, pahaa popakowaamoe, laoko i sooemoe. Kanahadina topaloe lolitana Poeë Isa, meangkami, tonggomi, naangka popakowaana, napahaa, laomi i sooena.

Karaitana taoena bosa katoona pololitana Poeë Isa, rapakahilemi Poeë Ala, raoeli : Bara mani taita aoe himbela aoe nababehi Poeë Isa, bara mani tahadi himbela aoe naoeli Poeë Isa : Ido hai raoela<sup>2</sup>mi taoena bosa Poeë Isa i pokakahaoana.

### 19. Matioe mewali topegoeroena Poeë Isa.

Bara mahae hangko inditi, ara wori taoena i Kapenaoe mewali topegoeroena Poeë Isa. Hangana taoena iti Lewi, karompakana hangana Matioe. Bagona alo<sup>2</sup>na moroeroe aselenda To Iahoedi, aoe rawei Datoe i Roma. Toperoeroe asele iti bara mpoeoe rapomaroa To Iahoedi, raoeli rangandahe To Roma dointa raperapi bona raweihe To Roma topaka mampopeahi<sup>2</sup>ke. Hamboea mboeli bosa toperoeroe asele mokira<sup>2</sup> taoena bosa, rapopeloemboe aselenda, ragiwoehe, rapopalangahe ; mewali taoena peboekoehe, agaiana bara maroa karapohintoewoeanda taoena alo<sup>2</sup>na. Ide pea kakadakeana toperoeroe asele, rarai pea rai taoena bosa kadakehe ope<sup>2</sup>, mole ara otori hantanga manoto laloenda mewali aoe motengko moeolelehi aoe manoto, idomi hai maea matanda taoena mohihimada hai toperoeroe asele, kehapi aoe manoto oto la-loenda.

Naitami Poeë Isa Matioe mohoeda i sooe kantorona mopateroehoe aselenda taoena. Naoeli Poeë Isa i laloena : Mangkahakei, taoena manoto moroeroe asele alo<sup>2</sup>na. Bosa belana nakelo Tokadake taoena iti. Ido hai naoelia Matioe : Palehi ope<sup>2</sup> doimoe, peoela iriko. Napoinalai Matioe lolitana Poeë Isa ide, napalehimi kantorona, meoelami i Poeë Isa. Kamatananami laloena i kapewalinami topegoeroena Poeë Isa, narorami Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i sooena, nakakio wori ope<sup>2</sup>he himadana hai halaloena. Bosami taoena maande i sooena, mohoedami Poeë Isa i tanganda toperoeroe asele iti.

Tangandami maande taoena iti, maimi rapepeloga goeroenda To Iahoedi, raita Poeë Isa maande hai taoena aoe rapohai inao alo<sup>2</sup>na. Ido hai rakabosaimi raoeliahe topegoeroena Poeë Isa : Moapari goeroemi maande hai taoena kadake olooe ? Nahadimi Poeë Isa lolitanda taoena, ido hai naoeli : Tooe nioeli, koepohintoewoeahe ope<sup>2</sup> toperoeroe asele hai taoena aoe rapohai inao taoena bosa. Lawi taoena iti maihe iriko, himbela taoena mahai mohaoki sando ; nahadi i laloenda ngkaia salanda i Poeë Ala, naisa wori kaikona mampetoemboei ahi laloena Poeë Ala i taoena masala ido hai rahaokimona taoena iti. Hai ikamoe, ba-

rana nikabilai, tawi bara nihadi salami i Poeë Ala, ikamoe himbela taoena mahai, aoe bara naisa kamahaina hai pane bara na haoki sando. Lawi taoena aoe mahai mokabilai sando, aoe bara mahai, bara mamboe-hoe inao sando.

## 20. Topegoeroena Poeë Isa hampoelo hai rodoea.

Mahae karoo<sup>2</sup>na Poeë Isa i wanoea Kapenaoe, kateterarangia topegoeroena, teboeami hampoelo hai rodoea, soekana imbanda ngambanda



To Isaraeli hampoelo hai rodoea hangkoia. Idemi hanganda : Petoeroe hai adina Andaria, pane Iakoboe hai Iohane, taoena ntaliadi, wori Pilipoe, Batolomeoe, Toma, Matioe, Iako, Ioeda, Simo hai Ioedasi.

Taoena iti roo<sup>2</sup> hai Poeë Isa i Kapenaoe, lawi inditi sooenda. Bona wori belana ihira moloeloemao hihimbela hai Poeë Isa, mamboemboelili i tamponda To Iahoe*di*, moanti Ngkora Marasa i taoena aoe maloeloe laloenda mampehadingi hawana Poeë Ala, hai aoe mabilami laloena ina mesoele mboeli i Oemana aoe i Soeroega.

Maroa mpoeoe polololitana Poeë Isa mampetoemboeia taoena kamaahina laloena Poeë Ala, bona manoto irinaonda ihira bara natende oemandi i wongko langi. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Mahile mpoeoe mai kambilana oemanta indora i anana, ope<sup>2</sup>ke taoena aoe toewo i wongko doenia ide. Agaiana i kita ide malaka gaga aoe mabila mpoeoe laloenta i Poeë Ala. Ido hai naanti Poeë Isa Ngkora Marasa i ope<sup>2</sup> To Iahoe*di*, hai pane hawe wori irikita aoe toewo ide<sup>2</sup>.

## 21. Pongkorana Poeë Isa i tongkoe<sup>2</sup>na.

Ide ngkorana Poeë Isa hantanga, aoe naoelia taoena bosa aoe mai mampehadingi lolitana. Mempanaimi Poeë Isa i tongkoe<sup>2</sup>na, taoena bosa i papana. Node pongkorana Poeë Isa :

Mahile ahina Poeë Ala i taoena aoe bara mampepemahile i katoewona, lawi ia napatoewo Poeë Ala i poparentana.

Mahile ahina Poeë Ala i taoena aoe naroempingi kamaparina laloena, lawi taoena iti nangaahi Poeë kaparina laloena.

Mahile ahina Poeë Ala i taoena aoe maloeloe laloena, lawi ia monangi laloena rangana.

Mahile ahina Poeë Ala i taoena aoe mokabilai kanoto laloe, lawi laloena napakanoto mpoeoe Poeë Ala.

Mahile ahina Poeë Ala i taoena aoe maahi laloena, lawi ia rapokaahi wori.

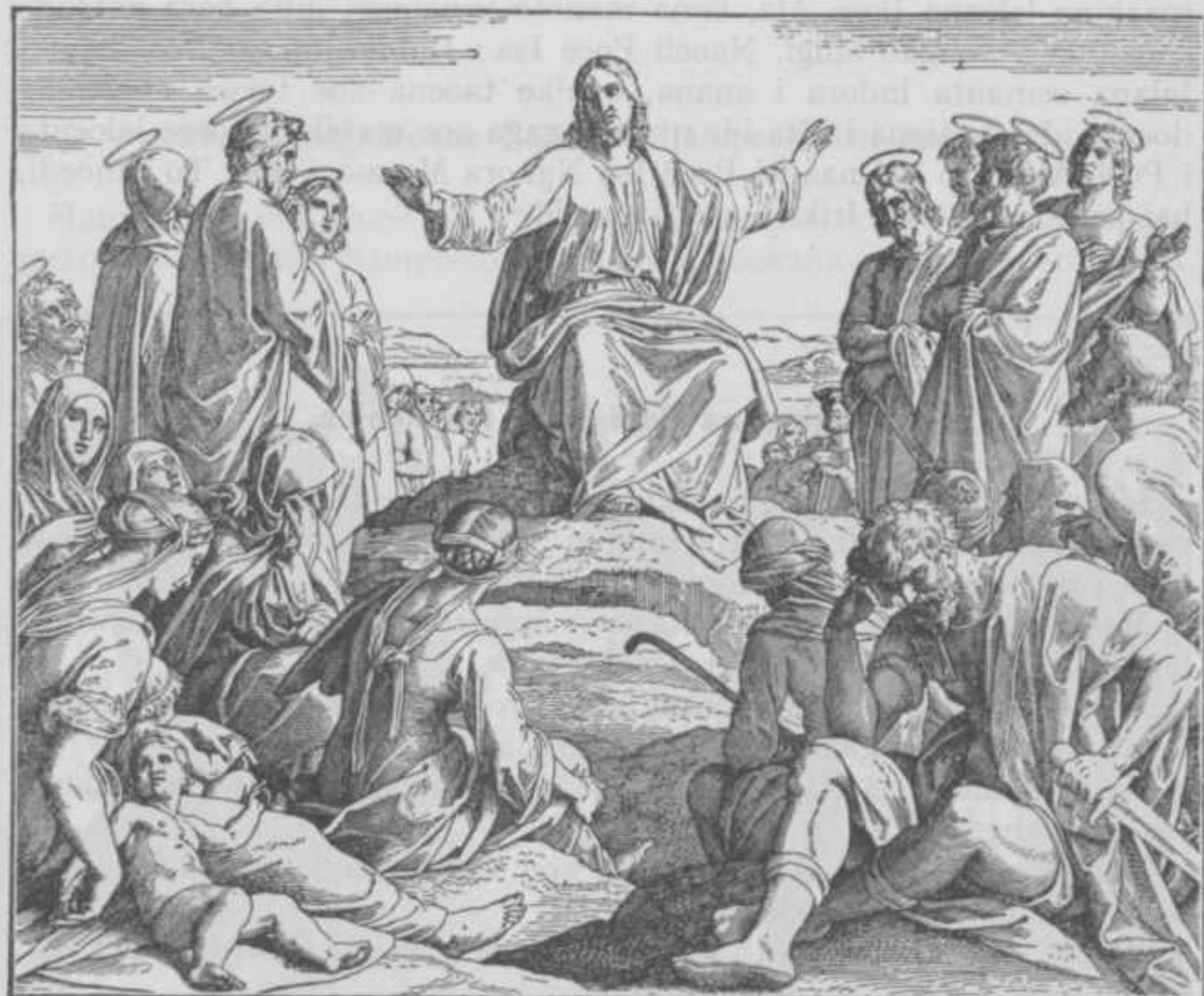
Mahile ahina Poeë Ala i taoena aoe maitoe laloena, lawi taoena iti moita Poeë Ala.

Mahile ahina Poeë Ala i taoena aoe mampohintoewoe laloenda taoena topoboengka, lawi ia anana ntepoeoe Poeë Ala.

Mahile wori ahina Poeë Ala i taoena aoe napopeahi<sup>2</sup> rangana, mampohoeroenga kamanotona laloena, lawi taoena iti ananahe Poeë Ala i poparentana.

Ikamoe aoe mekingki i Poeë Ala koeoeli boerenda-mokaoe taoena, lawi i kamoe i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena himbela boere i baoe ratopa. Agaiana ane barapi nahadi boere, apami rapopakanahadiki ? Barapi ara boendoena, ratende pea rai.

Ikamoe aoe mekingki i Poeë Ala koeoeli hoelo i wongko doenia, mohoeloeki taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, ikamoe koeoeli boëa i wongko boeloe, aoe tongawa i taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, bara tererongi. Lawi ane rahoewemi hoelo, bara rabaloengi rota, ba kaboba, agaiana rawoli i pohoedaana, bona mohoeloeki ampoe sooe ope<sup>2</sup>. Nodemokaoe ane ara notona laloemi, ide nipakanotoa wori



laloena rangami, bona naita taoena iti kamanotona laloemi, hai rapokatana kabaelana laloena Poeë Ala aoe mopakanoto laloena taoena.

Pangoelinda tosae : Inee rapapate taoena, lawi taoena aoe mopapate rangana, hangaa<sup>2</sup> rahoekoe. Agaiana iko koeoeliakaoe : Kehapi mampokaroempoe pea rangamoe aoe bara masala, bara maroa, lawi karoeempoena laloenta iti pongkana taoena mopapate rangana. Ido hai koeoeli : Ane noepeinao inamekakae i Poeë, tangana kadake mani laloemoe i rangamoe, pakaroa hampai laloemoe, kabaha mampokaroempoe rangamoe, pane hangko maalari mekakae i Poeë Ala.

Pangoelinda tosae : Inee meboealosi, agaiana iko koeoeliakaoe :

Taoena aoe pekirina ina meboealosi, kehapi bara mani mewali peboe-alosina, napomasalami i Poeë Ala.

Pangoelinda tosae : Ane mopindako, inee modongko<sup>2</sup>, inee ralewa. Agaiana iko koeoeliakaoe : Inee mopinda batena aoe lawi roomi niio, nipatooemi i iona ; aoe lawi nisapoemi, hambela nisapoeaka, podoonami. Lawi ope<sup>2</sup> lolita aoe lioe gagami, hangko i Tokadakemi iti.

Pangoelinda tosae : Aoe kadake rahoeroengi aoe kadake, matangkoe noetoeboe, matamoe koetoeboe, ngihingkoe noeopoepoe, ngihimoe koe-poepoe. Agaiana iko koeoeliakaoe : Inee mehoeroe ; taoena aoe mowombeko, inee wori noewombe ; taoena aoe mangala anoemoe, inee noe-ala anoena ; taoena aoe mopakaeako, inee wori noepakaea, taoena aoe mogiwoeko, inee wori noewali-giwoe.

Pangoelinda tosae : Pokaahi tinamoe, pakanawo iwalimoe. Agaiana iko koeoeliakaoe. Kehapi iwalimoe, pokaahi ; taoena aoe motoenda<sup>2</sup>ko, hanai aoe maroa ; pakaboela laloemoe i taoena aoe mopakanawoko ; pekakaea i Poeë Ala taoena aoe mampopeahi<sup>2</sup>ko. Ane nodemi babe-hiami, ananamokaoe Poeë Ala ; lawi alo napopembeto Poeë Ala i taoena maroa hai taoena kadake, oeda nawei hihimbela i taoena manoto hai taoena motengko.

Ane nipokaahi pea aoe mampokaahikaoe, ioembami kamanotona laloemi ? Kehapi taoena kadake maahi laloena i aoe mampokaahi. Moleogoe laloena Poeë Ala i taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, nodo wori laloemi.

## 22. Pololitana Poeë Isa i tongkoe<sup>2</sup>na (oempoekina).

Inee nipopeeedea kapeisami i taoena, naboehoe inaomi bona natoia taoena kapeisami. Ane ide nitoenggai, barapi napomoso Poeë Ala kapeisami, lawi kamahilena pea hangami aoe nihaoki.

Anemekakaeko i Poeë Ala, inee meangka i tanga rara, bona naita taoena, bona ratoia kamadotamoe menomba i Poeë Ala. Ane mekakaeko i Poeë Ala, laoko i laloe sooomoe. Kehapi bara raita taoena, agaiana naita Poeë Ala hai napoinalai.

Ane mekakaeko i Poeë Ala, inee bosa ngaana noeimba, bara naoende Poeë Ala. Pangoelinda taoena hantanga, kangkajana lolitana mekakae i Poeë Ala hai pane napoinalai. Bara tooe iti, lawi naisa Poeë Ala aoe taperapi Iria, naoe bara howa i hoementa.

Inee ngkaia ngaana noerampoe i wongko doenia, lawi hangaa<sup>2</sup> teptoedali laloemoe mokampai anoemoe, bati naande taiha, ba natataki

walehoe, ba napanangka taoena. Ane mentaka gaga inaomoe i ope<sup>2</sup> poepoe sooemoe, bara mentaka laloemoe i Poeë Ala, hai bara wopi soa laloemoe mampepekiri katoewona tanoeanamoe i doenia i bokona.

Bara nabokoe taoena meampoe i toeana rodoea, hangaa<sup>2</sup> naoende hadoea, hadoea nataleoeki. Nodo wori bara nabokoe taoena meampoe i Poeë Ala hai meampoe i doi. Ido hai koeoeli : Inee nipomasoesa gaga paandemi, waroemi, anoemi. Peita tadasi ilae rawa : bara mowia, bara motambaroe, napaande peahe Poeë Ala. Ane mogalo tadasi nabohoe inao Poeë Ala, ba nalioko inaona ? Kehapi apa noekadipoera, agaiana bara noeboekoe mopangkararoe inaomoe, kehapi hangaloa bara.

Waroemoe hai poperaena watamoe inee wori noepomasoesa laloe. Peita wombo ngkaoe i tanga mpada, bara apa nababehi, agaiana makara pewaroenda, manangi Datoe Solema, aoe mahile hangana hangkoia.

Ineeko magasi mokabosai salana rangamoe, lawi kekeoio ngkai wori salamoe. Himbela noeelia rangamoe : Mai koeinghiako poepoe i matamoe, mole ara otori rangka hantepo i matamoe. Ingihi hampai rangka i matamoe ; ane maingihimi iti, pane hangko meitari matamoe mampeita poepoe i matana rangamoe.

Ope<sup>2</sup> aoe noeendo nababehiako taoena, nodo pea womi noebehia, lawi nodo raoeki i soerana Poeë Ala hai ope<sup>2</sup>he nabi.

Rara i Poeë Ala koepahimbela rara aoe koi babana hai maigoe, makera taoena aoe mamporarai. Baemba mpoeoe rara i Tokadake, mae-mba babana, bosa taoena mamporarai. Ido hai koeelia kaoe : Pakaroa, inee nipoinalai mata rara aoe modongko<sup>2</sup>, aoe mangoeli moanti kaoe i rara katoewo maroa, aoe ba oto ara hoeba naita hadoedoeana. Taoena iti, kehapi manara lenggena, agaiana laloena himbela kareoeë. Laloena taisa i babehiana, lawi ane manoto babehiana alo<sup>2</sup>na, manoto wori laloena ; ane motengko babehiana, motengko wori laloena. Lawi taoena himbela kaoe : Ane maroa katoewona, maroa wori powoeana. Kadake katoewona, kadake wori powoeana. Bara tahaoki taipa i kabaoe, ba babeno i pokae. Mole barari taoena aoe kapoeë<sup>2</sup> peami, aoe napoana Poeë Ala i poparentana, agaiana taoena aoe mepehadingi mpoeoe i Poeë Ala, kehapi bara ngkai lolitana.

I kahopoana pololitana i Tongkoe<sup>2</sup>na naoeli Poeë Isa : Ikamoe ope<sup>2</sup> aoe masadi lolitangkoe, ane nioela wori, koepahimbela hai taoena aoe moaro sooena i peale. Natoeroe oeda, nawoei angi, naoembala owai ngkai sooe iti, bara madoengka, lawi ratinda i peale. Nodomi taoena aoe himbela peale laloena i Poeë Ala. Taoena aoe masadi lolitangkoe, ane bara naoela, koepahimbela hai taoena ntoeli, aoe moaro sooena i tanda mboengi. Natoeroe oeda, nawoei angi, naoembala owai ngkai, sooe iti, madoengka, magero. Nodomi taoena aoe himbela woengi laloena i Poeë Ala.

23. Anangkoina To Roma napakaoha Poeë Isa.

Roomi molololita i Tongkoe<sup>2</sup>na, laomi Poeë Isa i Kapenaoe, boëa aoe napaidai alo<sup>2</sup>na. Bara mahae hawemi tosae i wanoea mai meala, naoeli: Ikami ide, Poeë, natoedoengkai mai tadoelako soerodado To Roma, maiko mangoelia : Olooë anangkoina mantimi haina, taoena aoe napokaahi ntepoeoe ampoena. Bara bai Tadoelako mai irio, ido hai panengkai mai natoedoe i kami. Agina laoko, lawi Tadoelako iti boela la-loena irikita To Iahoe di, naoe To Roma oto.

Meangka Poeë Isa, meoelami i tomai meala. Hoengkoemi i sooena Tadoelako, nadoeparni taoena i rara tonatoedoe Tadoelako mangoelia Poeë Isa : Kehapiko bara mengkahe, Poeë, lawi iko taoena aoe koi pea katoewongkoe ; kehapi ara aoe i woingkoe aoe koetoedoe-toedoe, agaiana ara wori aoe i wongkokoe aoe motoedoe<sup>2</sup>na. Ido hai koeoeli : kehapi hambela pea lolita noeoeeli, maoha anangkoikoe.

Membalilimi Poeë Isa, naoeliahe taoena bosa aoe meoela : Koeoelia kaoe, kehapi i To Iahoedi bara koelambi taoena aoe mampoinalaina himbela To Roma ide.

Mesoelemei Poeë Isa, napalehimi taoena aoe mai medoepa. Taoena iti mesoele wori i sooena Tadoelako kahawena mengkahe ; pengkahena ide, nahoemba taoena mahai maohami.

24. Taoena mate i boëa Nai napatoewo mboeli Poeë Isa-

Doemondo moloemaomi Poeë Isa hangko i boëa Kapenaoe, lao i boëa Nai. Hawemi i hambali bente, mohidoepami hai taoena mopakowa tomate. Aoe mate iti, ana ntomoane ; ara inditi inana hai ope<sup>2</sup>he halaloena, bosa taoena mooela. Boëa Nai iti, boëa koi, bara bosa taoena mampaidai, mewali, ane ara taoena hadoea mate, lioe<sup>2</sup> nahadi taoena hamboëa ope<sup>2</sup>, bara himbela taoena i boëa mahile, bara mombekabilai gaga. Mewali i pombehoembana Poeë Isa hai To Nai iti, naita teriahe ope<sup>2</sup>. Roemihi poteriana inana tomate iti, lawi aoe mate iti, batena anana tohadoedoeana. Kamatena anana ide, ia toewo sadoedoea pearai, lawi tobalilona wori matemi.

Laomi Poeë Isa irinana tomate, naoelia : Ineeko teria ! Pane lao i taoena mopakowa, napopengkaroo. Rakabaha taoena iti pokowaa i tampo, napopehoengke Poeë Isa pekomokina, tongawami tomate. Pane nakambaroa Poeë Isa taoena mate iti, naoelia : Pearo, anangkoe ! Mearo

mpoeoemi taoena maté, mololitami, laomi naanti Poeë Isa irinana. Tingkarami laloenda taoena bosa, raoeli : Ikita napokaahimi Poeë Ala, lawi idemi Nabi mahile hawe irikita.

Maondo popatoewona Poeë Isa taoena mate, lawi bara naoende mohaoki kamahilena hangana. Peita, ane natoenggai Poeë Isa bona mahile hangana, hangaa<sup>2</sup> lao i boëa mahile, himbela Ieroesale, napegia kamatena topeboekoe, aoe raoela taoena aoe bosa mpoeoe pokowaana, pane napatoewo i tanganda taoena bosa. Agaiana bara nodo babehiana Poeë Isa, batena taoena meahi<sup>2</sup> i boëa koi napatoewo mboeli, bara bosa taoena mangita. Roomi napatoewo taoena mate iti, laomi Poeë Isa, padoemi, bara napegia hoeroengina kabaelana laloena.

### 25. Poeë Isa maande i sooena Goeroe Simo.

Ara Goeroe To Iahoedi hadoea, hangana Simo, mangoelia Poeë Isa lao maande i sooena, lawi naoeli : Hangkagoeroengkoe Isa hai pande wori, koepeinao mohadi lolitana.

Mengkahe Poeë Isa i sooena Goeroe Simo, agaiana bara meangka Goeroe lao medoepa, bara motandongia Poeë Isa owai napopobahoi bitina, naoeli i laloena : Agina koepatoadi Isa iti, bara himbela iko, taoena peboekoe hai mantinoewoemona. Ane koebila gaga ia, hangaa<sup>2</sup> mampepemahile.

Mohoedami Poeë Isa, bara mahae maandemi taoena. Biasanda To Iahoedi, ane maande, hangaa<sup>2</sup> matoeroe i langka kasoro, motoempipi, mantoembo are tanda i kabeo. Meda paandea, bara ngkararoe, ntembe<sup>2</sup> pea bitina. Bitina taoena teona, toetoebala palantana i woentoe langka. Tanga mpaandendami taoena iti, mengkahe towawine hadoea, aoe naoeli taoena bara motoaka katoewona. Pengkahena ide lioe<sup>2</sup> lao i Poeë Isa, molingkoedoe tanda i bitina, motoempa, teria. Kadepe<sup>2</sup> owai matana i bitina Poeë Isa ; kanaitana iti, nabowo weloeana, napopooempahi bitina Poeë Isa. Pane naala lana wongi i botolo makara, nahoengka sisina, naboemboehia bitina Poeë Isa, mawongimi hoemalaloe sooe.

Bara napomaroa Goeroe Simo aoe nababehi towawine iti, naoeli i laloena : Ane tooe nabi iti Poeë Isa, bara napalioe towawine iti motobo watana ; lawi naisa ami towawine iti bara motoaka katoewona alo<sup>2</sup>na. Naisami Poeë Isa toenggaiana laloena Goeroe Simo hai pane nahawai : Iko ide, mada, ara lolitangkoe irio. Mehana goeroe : Maroa noehowara ! Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ara taoena rodoea moinda, hadoea<sup>2</sup> pea torapoi-

ndai. Aoe hadoea, lima atoena ringgi indana, aoe hadoea, lima pea poelona ringgi. Kadana ara doinda taoena rodoea iti rapopohompo indana, napokaahimi torapoindai. Koepekoenea irio : Hema taoena rodoea iti aoe mahile ahina i aoe mampokaahi ? Mesoedoe Goeroe Simo : Hangaa<sup>2</sup> tongkaia indana. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Tooe aoe noeoeeli ; peitami towawine ide : Kahawena inona, nalanai bitingkoe ; oio mogalo owai pembahoia barana noetandongia. Poteriana towawine ide, toedo owai matana i bitingkoe, naoempahi weloeana. Oio, barana hoeba noe-doepa. Iti hai pane koeoeeli : taoena aoe ngkaia indana rahompo, mahile wori kamabilana i aoe mohompo ; taoena aoe haodi indana rahompo, haodi wori kamabilana i aoe mohompo.

Mandiimi Goeroe Simo, nahadimi katooena lolitana Poeë Isa. Lawi naoeli laloena : Iko taoena manoto, bara gaga otona masala i Poeë Ala, ba ara salangkoe haodi, agaiana bara hanooemba. Itimi hai pane napohai inao Goeroe Simo towawine aoe mahile salana. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Bara oio Goeroe, mangoeli kamahilena salamoe ba kakoina, Poeë Ala pea mangoeli, batena : Oio taoena masala i Poeë Ala, agaiana barako merapi ahi i Poeë Ala. Towawine ide pea nahadi salana hai naperapi ahi iriko.

Membalilimi Poeë Isa i towawine iti, naoelia : Mesoele moko maroa<sup>2</sup>, patinda laloemoe, lawi salamoe maingihimi ope<sup>2</sup>.

## 26. Posisalanda Goeroe To Iahoedi hai Poeë Isa.

Hambela moloemaomi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, molioe i bondenda taoena, mangkami pare, mengkaroo taoena mepare, lawi alo minggoe. Marimihe topegoeroena Poeë Isa, rapoepoe woea pare hore hamboelihe rapiroro, bona maoroe woeana, ranoekoe, raande mata. Iti raita goeroe To Iahoedi hantanga, hai pane rakambaroa topegoeroena Poeë Isa, raoeli : Moapa kaoe mopoepoe pare i alo minggoe, palia. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Bara kanaoakana, naanti kamariminda hai pane raala parenda taoena hore hamboelihe bara palia. Bara niisa aoe nababehi Daoedi hangkoia ? Napobiti Saoeloe, melangkahe hai rangana ba hangkia. Marimimohe taoena iti, hawe i Sooe Penombaa, merapi aoe raande, mesoedoe tadoelako menomba : Bara ara, batena roti aoe bara maroa naande taoena mbero. Naalami Daoedi, raande hai ope<sup>2</sup>he rangana i kamariminda taoena iti. Nooemba i kamoe bara nipaande, bara nipopaenoe owai binatami i alo minggoe ? Moapa hai pane nikambaroa taoena maande i

kamarimina ? Pehadingi koeoeli : Alo minggoe nawoli Poeë Ala bara mopakapari katoewona taoena, agaiana mampoperae katoewonda taoena, bona raboekoe mampepekiri kamaroana katoewonda i doenia i bokona. Lawi i pobagonta alo<sup>2</sup>na, bosa belana mahawoe pekirinta, hai pane bara tinda pekirinta menomba i Poeë Ala.

Mahae, kadakemi laloenda goeroe To Iahoedi i Poeë Isa hai pane rahaokimi rara ina mopakanawo ia. Maharami pokambarqanda Poeë Isa, barapi hoeba rapalioe mopakaoha taoena i alo minggoe. Arami hambela taoena aoë paloe taiena hambali, mohoeda i paminggoea i alo minggoe. Ara wori inditi Poeë Isa, meangka ina mongkora, naita taoena paloe iti, naoeli laloena : Ina koepakaoha. Agaiana iti goeroe hai pandita mampeloga ntepoeoemi Poeë Isa, ba apa ina nababehi. Naisa amimi Poeë Isa laloenda taoena iti, itimi hai pane natoedoe taoena paloe taiena hambali iti, ina meangka. Meangkami taoena iti i tanganda taoena, pane membalili Poeë Isa i panditahe hai goeroe, naoeli : Hema irikamoe aoe mopatoewo dimba ba towaoe, ane naita manawo i toemba, i alo minggoe, bara nahorema ? Ide tomahai ina koepokaahi i alo minggoe ide, bara nikira ? Ane mogalo binata rapokaahi i alo minggoe, pelioena mani taoena. Roo mololita nodo, naoeli Poeë Isa taoena paloe iti : Ona taiemoe ! Lioe<sup>2</sup> naboekoemi taoena iti moona taiena, maroho mboelimi nahadi.

Roempoe ntepoeoemohe goeroe hai pandita, agaiana bara napoinalai Poeë Isa karoempoenda. Taoena ope<sup>2</sup> aoe mantimi laloenda, aoe mahai watanda, aoe mokabilai Ngkora Marasa, ope<sup>2</sup>he mai i Poeë Isa, hantanga karao mpoeoe paidaanda, agaiana bara ratora kalengenda, rapeinao mombehoemba hai Poeë Isa. Pandita hai goeroe bara ara aoe rakabilai taoena bosa himbela Poeë Isa, pœalo, kaindi, bara tinda Poeë Isa, haodi pea kaletana, lawi ane kaindimekakae i Poeë Ala. Pandita hai goeroe bara rakakabaha mopakihawai hai mopakoi Poeë Isa.

Hambela raanti taoena i Poeë Isa taoena hadoea aoe bilo hai ntoeli. Taoena iti napakaoha Poeë Isa, mewali meitami matana, peisami mololita. Raoeli taoena bosa : Tooe anana Poeë Ala Poeë Isa ide, lawi nodo gaga kamakoeasana. Mesoedoe goeroe To Iahoedi : Bara Anana Poeë Ala, topokantoeri, hai pane napopoloh kantoenda taoena. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Moapa hai pane nodo nioeli ? Ane ampoe sooe mampopeloh hangkaampoe sooena, ba tooe babehianda taoena iti ? Ba nioeli mpoeoe taoena mokantoe moingihi kantoena rangana ? Ane tooe koepopeloh kantoe, manotomi koeanti Inaona Poeë Ala, lawi batena ide aoe mampopeloh kantoe.

## 27. Ngkora Pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa.

I poantina ngKora Marasa hai topegoeroena, ba i sooena ba i sooenda taoena, ane molololita Poeë Isa hai taoena bosa, motoedoeangaa ia rara i Poeë Ala, bosa belana napandiri lolitana ; lawi ide naita moroea laloenda taoena bosa.

I ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa iti, mopandiri pea gaoenta alo<sup>2</sup>na, lawi natoenggai Poeë Isa ina moroea laloenta, bona taita ane nooemba katoewonta, ane manoto laloenta i Poeë Ala. Lawi ope<sup>2</sup> babehianta alo<sup>2</sup>na mampantolea laloenta ; aoe tapololita, aoe tatobo, aoe takingki, pokalena bitinta hai taienta, ope<sup>2</sup> hangko i laloenta iti. Ane manoto laloenta, manoto, pololitanta, pokalenta, petobonta, pohintoewoeta hai ranganta, pelioena mani penombata i Poeë Ala hangaa<sup>2</sup> manoto. Ane bara manoto laloenta, bara manoto pololitanta, ba pokalena watanta, ba pohintoewoeta hai ranganta, hangaa<sup>2</sup> motengko ope<sup>2</sup>.

Aoe napopaitaake Poeë Isa i pandirina, idemi : Laloenta taoena kanotona hai potengkona, tongawa i babehianta alo<sup>2</sup>na pelioena mani penombata i Poeë Ala hai pohintoewoeta hai ranganta alo<sup>2</sup>na. Pane worike napopaitaa laloena Poeë Ala irikita taoena, maahi hai mabila mpoeoe, himbela laloena oemanta irikita anana hai manoto wori, bara naoende Poeë Ala aoe motengko. Naoende mpoeoe Poeë Ala mopakanoto laloenta ane motengkoke, agaiana ane matoea laloenta, natendemoke Poeë Ala.

Idemi ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa : Pehadingi, koeoeliakaoe lolitana taoena mantoeda. Ara taoena lao mantoeda. I pantoedana ide, tinoedana hangga manawo i tanga rara. Iti tampo matoea, naihe<sup>2</sup>ki taoena alo<sup>2</sup>na, idomi hai pane bara mesoea i tampo tinoeda iti, maimi tadasi, natilo ope<sup>2</sup>.

Hangga tinoedana manawo i tampo kewatoe, bara makoemba tampo i wongko watoe, idomi hai pane bara kaladoe pasakoea. Idomi hai pane bara wori kaladoe poeakana pare, mawia gaga katoewona. Kanasiimbakina pea alo, malaoemi, lawi bara maroho katoewona.

Pane hantanga tinoedana manawo i laloe dana ; toewo pare, toewo pea wori dana, bara mahae pare iti nanangimi dana, barapi toewo, dana pearai aoe toewo.

Hangga mani tinoedana kana i tampo maroa, maroedoe katoewona, mangkami napepare ampoena, ngkaia mpoeoe rasina, lawi ane hangkoto aoe natoeda, hantanga hangatoe kotona naala, hantanga ini poelona, hantanga taloe poelona. Hampaindemi ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa aoe : Taoena Mantoeda hangana.

Opemi padoe taoena bosa, raoeli topegoeroena Poeë Isa : Bara mani kiisa ngkora pandiri aoe noeelia taoena bosa inona. Mesoedoe Poeë

Isa : Moapa hai pane bara mani nahoemba laloemi ? Inee matoea laloemi, himbela laloenda taoena bosa, membongo talinganda. Agaiana, ane bara mani niisa lempona, koeoeliakaoe. Pehadingi : Taoena mantoeda koeoeli inona, iami taoena anoe moanti Ngkora Marasa, ngkorana Poeë Ala himbela iko ide, lawi Ngkora Marasa, koehawoe i laloenda taoena. Tampo aoe rapowiangi, iti laloenda taoena aoe masadi. Hantanga bara oto hoeba mesoesa i laloena Ngkora Marasa, maimi Tokadake, naingihi, ide koepandiria tinoeda aoe manawo i mata rara, mai natilo tadasi.

Tinoeda aoe manawo i tampo kewatoe, hai pane bara maroho poe-akana, itimi ngkorana Poeë Ala nahadi taoena aoe bara kaladoe pekirina. Taoena iti ane nahadimi ngkorana Poeë Ala, naoeli : A, itiri koeoende, koehadimi katooena. Mole nahadi peari haodi, bara hoeba nawoli maroa i laloena, lawi ane naele<sup>2</sup>mi rangana, ba rakabosai, maeami matana, bara mboelipi napoinalai Ngkora Marasa.

Hai ara wori taoena mohadi ngkorana Poeë Ala, koepandiria tinoeda aoe manawo i laloe dana. Iami taoena aoe ngkaia gaga pasaokina ngangaana alo<sup>2</sup>na, ba pasaokina doi, ba podagana, ba baloe<sup>2</sup>na, iti pea aoe i laloena, himbela tampo kedana, barapi toewo pare.

Aoe koeoeli i kahopoana, iami taoena aoe mabila laloena i Poeë Ala, napomahile mpoeoe mohadi ngkorana Poeë Ala. Ane toami iti i laloena, napepekiri, barapi nakabaha, bara natende, naoela mpoeoe, maroho pekingkina i Poeë Ala. Taoena iti koepandiria tampo aoe maroa rapantoedai pare, hangaa-ngaa mewali, ngkaia powoeana, himbela ngkorana Poeë Ala mowoea i laloenta. Idemi woeana : Taoena barapi hengke, nakabahami mampehoeroengi dakena rangana, barapi naoende mopakanawo rangana, ba mampoiwalia taoena, kehapi iwalina napokaahimi. Nodo womoke ikita ane tapokaahi Poeë Ala, tabalikimi laloenta, aoe kadake tatende, aoe maroa takingki. Idemi lempona Ngkora Pandiri aoe Taoena Mantoeda hangana.

## 28. Ngkora Pandirina Poeë Isa (oempoekina).

Ide wori ngkora pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa : Ara taoena hadoea mantoeda pare i bondena. Kaindi, letami taoena, maimi taoena kadake, nahawoe pare<sup>2</sup> mogalo hai pare, bara naita ampoe bonde. Mahae toewomi pare, toewo wori pare<sup>2</sup> iti, napotinkara hawina hai pane lao napetoemboeia ampoena : Nooembami, ampoe, tinoeda aoe maroa tatoeda, i katoewona ide kiita pare<sup>2</sup> pea hantanga toewo. Mesoedoe ampoena : Ohooehe pare<sup>2</sup>

aoe toewo bara iti tinoedanta, hangaa<sup>2</sup> aoe nahawoe taoena aoe kadake laloena iriko. Napekoene hawina : Nooemba, kiwoekami iti pare<sup>2</sup>? Mesoedoe ampoena : Ineepa hampai, bati pahi niwoeka pare hai pare<sup>2</sup>. Patoendehiami toewo hihimbela ; ane hawemi i peparenta, pane hangko ragaari pare<sup>2</sup> rapatani, pare wori rapatani ; pare rawoli i tambaroe, pare<sup>2</sup> radampoenga hai rahoewe.

Ngkora pandiri ide, lempona node : Taoena aoe mantoeda pare, iami Poeë Isa, powiangaana Poeë Isa ide hoemadoenia. Aoe raoeli pare, iami taoena aoe mokabilai Poeë Ala, pare<sup>2</sup> iami taoena aoe motende Poeë Ala. Taoena aoe mohawoe pare<sup>2</sup>, hangaa<sup>2</sup> Tokadake, lawi nawoli hawina i tanganda taoena maroa, bona kadake katoewona. Aoe naoeli Poeë Isa tempo peparea, iti kahopoana doenia. Lawi nodomi pangoelina Poeë Ala : Palikaamide toewo taoena kadake hihimbela hai taoena maroa, hawemi i kaopeana doenia, pane koegaaki. Aoe mokabilai Poeë Ala, hangaa<sup>2</sup> toewo hihimbela hai Oemana i laloe Soeroega ; aoe kadake, i hira i Api Mahile kaaraanda.

Tapakaroa mpoeoe batike toewo pare<sup>2</sup>. Lawi taita pare<sup>2</sup>, mawia pea katoewona, maroedoe ; kehapi bara rawala, bara rakampai, kehapi nakoeckoe baoela lolona, bara wori mate, ba nahewoki taoena, bara maoe toena. Inee tapatoendehia laloenta i kakadakeana, bara mahae himbela bonde kepare<sup>2</sup> laloenta, mewali ikita ide toewo pare<sup>2</sup>, barapake napoinalai Poeë Ala.

Ane pare ratoeda, rabahi, rawala, rakampai aoe i bonde keowai, raowaihi. Nodemi ane ikita toewo pare, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napoinalaimoke Poeë Ala, agaiana takampai aoe maroa i laloenta, inee tapatoendehia. Makakaemoke i Poeë Ala, bona napopewaliake aoe maroa iti i laloenta, himbela pare aoe mahile boendoena ; tapokalanga mewali toewo pare<sup>2</sup>, agina takabilai toewo pare.

Naoeli wori Poeë Isa : Taoena aoe mokabilai Poeë Ala, ia himbela taoena aoe mokae tampo i bondena, namangki oenga pea naita ara boelawa ngkaia aoe nawoeni ampoena hangkoia ; doeoenia mate, bara naoeli<sup>2</sup>a taoena, hai pane barapi ara aoe mangisa kaaraana. Kanahoe-mbana taoena iti boelawa, matana mpoeoe laloena, hai bara mani hampai naala lawi bara ia ampoe tampo iti. Ido hai pane nawoli mboeli i paideaana ope<sup>2</sup> boelawa iti, pane lao napobaloe anoena ope<sup>2</sup> : Baoelana, waroena, banana, bona naboeckoe meholo tampo kaaraana boelawa iti, lawi naoeli i laloena : Kehapi matanta ope<sup>2</sup> anoengkoe, bara koepenosoi, lawi boelawa iti aoe koekabilai ntepoeoe.

Naoeli Poeë Isa : Ane manoto ntepoeoemi i laloemoe Ngkora Marasa, noeisami kabaelawana, barapi noepenosoi aoe noekabilai hangkoia ; batena aoe noekabilai, bona ara Ngkora Marasa i laloemoe. Hampaka wori ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa, aoe bara mosisala

lempona : Ara hadoena taoena aoe naisa mampeita moetiara, lawi naisa mopilei aoe masoeli holona i taoena aoe mampomaroa. Nahaoki mpoeoemi taoena pangisa iti, moetiara aoe makara<sup>2</sup> ntepoeoe hai ma-soeli holona, iti ina naholo. Bara mahae kanahaokina, nahoemba mpoe-oemi haogoe aoe bara ara kahimbelaana. Kamahilena inaona meholo, napobaloemi anoena ope<sup>2</sup>, naholomi moetiara makara iti, bara nahoho inaona.

Hampaka wori ngkorana Poeë Isa mampopandiri poparentana Poeë Ala, node naoeli : Himbela taoena modala i tahi ; ane nahadi boekemi, naore i wiwi ntahi, napilei ihina. Aoe i laloe dala iti, bosa hangana, agaiana ihi tahi ope<sup>2</sup>, hantanga baoe maroa raande, hantanga bara ara boendoena. Napilei taoena modala iti baoena ; aoe maroa naala, aoe kadake natende. Bara wori ntanina i kaopeana doenia. Lawi taoena i poparentana Poeë Ala himbela ihi dala, hantanga raala, hantanga ratende. Malaekana Poeë Ala mogaa taoena ; aoe maleogoe laloena mampokaahi Poeë Ala, ia napatoewo Poeë Ala tanoeanana, aoe bara, ia ratende.

### 29. Podoeangana Poeë Isa i Rano Galilea.

Katoewona Poeë Isa i tanga taoena, ikita pea taoena aoe nakatoewoa, bara halaloena pea, ba tinana, napokaahi ; taoena ope<sup>2</sup> aoe hawe iria, napololitaa napekoene ba apa mai naala iria. Aoe mapepa laloena, napetoemboeia kabaelana laloena Poeë Ala irikita taoena, bona mangaa mboeli laloena. Aoe mahai napakaoha, aoe napesawii anitoe kadake, napopelohi anitoe i laloena. Agaiana babehiana ope<sup>2</sup> iti mopakalenge mpoeoe Poeë Isa. Lawi ide hadoea ntaninami pololitana hai Poeë Isa, ide wori hadoea ntanina womi pololitana, bara maoe malai taoena lao<sup>2</sup> i Poeë Isa. Ina napopesole he taoena iti, bara nabokoe, lawi maahi i taoena Poeë Isa, naanti kamahilena laloena irikita taoena hai pane bara napoinalai kamalengena watana.

Ane nahadi Poeë Isa ina nanangi karoemihina, kamalengena, meka-kaemi ia i Oemana hai pane hangko marohori boeoena. Leta wori Poeë Isa, agaiana bara hanooemba kaletana, bosa wori belana naroea taoena aoe mai motako ia.

Hambela natoedoe Poeë Isa topegoeroena mokadipoera doeanga, ina lao i ntandaoroepena Rano Galilea, lawi napeinao hadoedoeana hampai, mekakae i Poeë Ala. Mesawimi hai topegoeroena, mosoemombami

Poeë Isa, maroa posoemombana, matoeroemi leta i laloe doeanga. Mahae keboeoemi himboeroe, barapi mewali podoeanganda, mogalo mobohe, barapi maroa, lawi nalioemi ropo wiwi doeanganda, boekemi owai i laloe doeanga, manangi topotaboeiki. Ope<sup>2</sup> topegoeroena langamohe, rareoa Poeë Isa, raoeli : Poeë, Poeë, pearo barapake toewo !



Mearo mpoeoemi Poeë Isa, meangka, nakambaroa himboeroe hai ropo, napopengkaroo, lintoemi himboeroe, lenemi tahi, pâne nakambaroa topegoeroena, naoeli : Koi gaga pampoinalaimi Poeë Ala, aoe ampoena tampo hai owai. Hampoamohe taoena iti, raoeli : Mogalo himboeroe hai ropo mampoinalai pekambaroana Poeë Isa.

**30. \* Taoena magila napakaoha Poeë Isa.**

Bara mahae, wetami Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, mendoeloeho moloemaomohe lao i boëanda taoena. Bara mani hawe maroa i laloe boëa, hidoeprami hai taoena magila, aoe napipesawii anitoe. Barapi rapalioe ampoe wanoea taoena iti roo<sup>2</sup> i boëa, lawi ane mesawimi anitoe, kadake laloena, hai maroho mboeli, nanangihe taoena aoe maroho. Rahiloe, rahangkala, bara napoinalai. Ido hai pane roo<sup>2</sup>mi i taloemba, barapi mewaroe, mogalo mepewe barapi naoende.

Poitana pea Poeë Isa taoena iti nagagoemi, mekambaroa anitoe i laloena, naoeli : Barako koeoende, oio, Isa, anana Poeë Ala ora, peloho, ineengkai mai noeopopeahi<sup>2</sup>. Mekoene Poeë Isa : Hemako ? Mehana anitoe iti : Ikami Anitoe Bosa hangangki, lawi ikami bosa mpoeoenngkai.

Hoengkoe i wiwi rona, naita Poeë Isa rara boë hambangoena. Napope-loho Poeë Isa anitoe bosa iti i taoena, napopesoea i boë. Melangka boë hambangoena iti, mengkanawohe i pingke rano, toa i owai, mate posoe. Melangkami toporewoe boë iti, lao napetoemboeia ampoena kamatenda boëna. Bara mahae, hawemi ampoe boë, naita iti tomagila hangkoia, ide<sup>2</sup> manotomi laloena, mewaroemi, mohoedami hihimbela hai Poeë Isa. Napeinao ampoe boë iti mokambaroa Poeë Isa anti kamatena boëna, agaiana naita tomagila napakanotomi Poeë Isa laloena, ido hai langami i Poeë Isa, barapi bai mokambaroa. Lao pearai i Poeë Isa, naoeli : Mesoelemoko Poeë, i kami langamongkai.

Mesawi mboelimi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i doeanganda, meoelami taoena aoe maohami kamagilana. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Ineeko meoela iriko, agina laomoko rei i halaloemoehe, petoemboeiahe taoena iti kamaahina laloena Poeë Ala irio.

Mesoele mpoeoemi taoena iti, modoeanga mboelimi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena ; bara mahae wetamohe.

**31. Ana ntowawine mate napatoewo mboeli Poeë Isa.**

Wetamohe, mendoeloemi Poeë Isa i wanoea Kapenaoe, lioe<sup>2</sup> lao radoepa taoena bosa. Lawi mahaemi rapepegia taoena iti Poeë Isa, hai ide hawemi, lioe<sup>2</sup> ralimboe. Ara wori inditi taoena hadoea topokampai paminggoea i Kapenaoe, Iairoe hangana. Taoena iti lao mogagoe Poeë Isa, hoengkoemi, molingkoedoe i lindona Poeë Isa, naoeli : Poeë, pokaa-

hia wongkoe anangkoe towawine, mantimi haina ide<sup>2</sup>, karao mpoeoemi inaongkoe, mole matemi pae deade. Maahi laloena Poeë Isa, meoelami i Iairoe lao i sooena, ina barapi peisa loemao, kabosanda taoena mobandoe. Tanganda moloemao maole<sup>2</sup>, membalili sangka Poeë Isa, napekoene : Hema mokingki badoengkoe ? Mengele Petoeroe naoeli : Moapari hai noepekoene nodo, Poeë, lawi oio naoepi hai naboehoela taoena



bosa ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Bara koeoeli napakapiina taoena, agaiana hangaa<sup>2</sup> ara aoe naoa mekingki i badoengkoe, lawi roho boeoengkoe maingihimi hantanga. Mehana towawine hadoea : Ineena noepokaroe-mpoe, Poeë, koeoa mpoeoemi mekingki i badoemoe, lawi iko mahaina roemihi. Hampoelomi hai rompare bara koekakabaha mohaoki pakoe-lina, ba hangkiami doingkoe matanta i sandohe, barana maoha. Ido • hai koeoeli : Agina laona i Poeë Isa, agaiana oio tangamoe moloemao, napopeala taoena, ido hai pane barana bai mopalerako. Ido hai koe-hoengkoekiko, koepetobo badoemoe, hai lioe<sup>2</sup>na maoha. Hai inee peako roempoe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Maroho mpoeoe laloemoe mampo-

inalai Poeë Ala, lawi roho boeoengkoe hangko i Poeë Ala melimbami irio hantanga, hai paneko maoha. Noeoendemi Poeë Ala aoe mopa-kaohako.

Roomi mololita node, lioe<sup>2</sup>mi Poeë Isa, lao i sooena Iairoe. Himba hoengkoe, nadoepami taoena aoe hangko i sooena Iairoe, naoelia : Kehapi barapi noopalera Poeë Isa, anamoe matemi. Nahadimi Poeë Isa pololitana taoena iti, membalili i Iairoe, naoelia : Inee bata laloemoe, poinalai peamonade.

Hawemi i sooena Iairoe, mengkahe Poeë Isa, bara napalioe taoena bosa, mesoea i laloe sooe, topegoeroena taloe naporanga : Petoeroe, Iohane hai Iakoboe, hai inana hai oemana anangkoi mate. Mowoomi nganganda taoena moteriahilome, naoeli Poeë Isa : Nikabahami teria, anangkoi ide bara mate, leta oto. Raele<sup>2</sup> taoena iti Poeë Isa, lawi manoto i laloena anangkoi iti matemi.

Laomi Poeë Isa i taoena mate, nakingki taiena, naoeli : Anangkoe, pearly ! Toewo mpoeoemi anangkoi iti, naoeli Poeë Isa : Paande !

Tingkarami laloena Iairoe hai towawinena. Bara napepalioengi Poeë Isa rapetoemboei taoena iti i rangana aoe nababehi iti, naoeli : Ane tolelemi, barapi nakakabaha taoena mai mamperapi iriko mopatoewo mboeli tomatenda.

### 32. Poeë Isa i boëa Nasare.

Poloemaona Poeë Isa i tampo Galilea mampetoemboei Ngkora Marasa, hawe wori Poeë Isa i Nasare, boëa kaarana hangko anangkoi mani. Kana i alo minggoe, laomi Poeë Isa i paminggoea hihimbela hai ampoe wanoea ope<sup>2</sup>, mobasa soerana Poeë Ala, menomba i Poeë Ala mampetoemboei Ngkora Marasa.

Teroehoemi taoena, meangkami Poeë Isa i tanganda taoena mohoeda, naperapi soera bona nabasaa taoena. Natandongia topokampai paminggaea iria soera kaaraana pambolina Galara Iesaea. Nawoke Poeë Isa soera iti, nabasa ; node pangoelina soera nabasa : Inaona Poeë Ala koeanti i laloengkoe, lawi napangkamona Poeë Ala moantia taoena meahi<sup>2</sup> Ngkora Ngkatana Laloe ; natoedoemonia mangoelia taoena ratawani katekabahana ; taoena boeta bona meita mboeli matana ; mokabaha taoena rahaka, mampetoemboei tempo kamaahina laloena Poeë Ala.

Opemi nabasa, nawilolo mboelimi Poeë Isa soera iti, nawei mboeli

topokampai paminggoea, pane mohoeda ina mololita. Mapari haodi nahadi ina mololita i taoena kahambomboëana hangkoia, lawi taoena iti hantitinoewoena hantanga, hampowadi<sup>2</sup>na hai hamposikolana hangkoia ; iti hai pane naoeli laloena : Ba barana rapoinalai taoena iti. Agaiana To Nasare ide koepetoemboeia worihe Ngkora Marasa, ba rapoinalai, ba bara, agaiana koepetoemboeiahe.

Mongkora mpoeoemi Poeë Isa naoeli : Alo ide naihiimi Poeë Ala pamolina Galara Iesaea aoe koebasaakaoe inona, lawi ikomi aoe naoeli Galara Iesaea i soerana, ikomi aoe napangka Poeë Ala mampetoemboeia taoena ngkorana, mopakanoto laloenda taoena, mohompoa salanda, mopatinda laloenda taoena aoe masoesa laloenda. Inee peana nioelia himbela naoeli wati : „Sando pakaelii watamoe”. Ope<sup>2</sup> aoe noebabehi i boëa Kapenaoe, babehia woringkai kahambomboëamoe !

Mohadi ngkorana Poeë Isa ide, matanami laloenda taoena i paminggoea, naoeli : Lolita ide kooeende mohadi. Naoempoekimi Poeë Isa ngkorana naoeli :

Agaiana kooeliakaoe : Bara ara galara aoe napoinalai taoena kahambomboëana. Nipekiri Galara Elia hangkoia. Marimi taoena i tampo ide taloe parena hai ini woelana, agaiana ope<sup>2</sup> taoena hangamba<sup>2</sup>na napatoendehia peahe i kamariminda, lawi natoedoemi Poeë Ala Galara Elia lao i towawine bembra hadoea, topoanitoe, taoena meahi<sup>2</sup> ide napatoewo i kamarimina. Nipekiri wori Galara Elisa : Bosa taoena ketangga i tampota To Israeli, agaiana batena aoe napakaoha Galara Elisa Naama, tadoelakona toeana To Samoe, bara i kita katoewona.

Kanahadina taoena i paminggoea ngkorana Poeë Isa ide, kadakemi laloenda, meangka ope<sup>2</sup>, rahaka Poeë Isa, napopeloho i paminggoea. Pane raanti taoena iti Poeë Isa i kabe i woentoe wanoea, raoeli ina ranawo nooe Poeë Isa inditi, bona mate moroempa watoe mahile i keke. Agaiana bara rasaoeroe, lawi menggolimi Poeë Isa, nagiahe taoena iti, napalehi.

### 33. Taoena mahai i Kana Rengke napakaoha Poeë Isa.

Mosoesa To Iahoedi, mampanaimi Poeë Isa i Ieroesale. Mewali hangalo, moloemaomi Poeë Isa i hambali bente, lao mampeita taoena mahai i kana rengke. Owai iti himbela aoe nahaa lenggena toemboe i tampo, hambela-hambela naita taoena rengke<sup>2</sup> i tangana, lawi nakakalea malaeka. Naoeli taoena : Taoena mahai aoe measo ngoeroe<sup>2</sup>na, i owai iti

roomi nakalea malaeka, ia maoha, ba apa<sup>2</sup> hakina. Naaromi taoena sooe mahile inditi, aoe lima hologana, boekemi sooe iti kabosana toma-hai mampegia pokalena owai. Ara topaloe, toboeta, tomate sambika, toketangga, mohaoki kamaohaanda i Kana Rengke iti.

Poloeloemaona Poeë Isa i sooe iti naita tomahai hadoea aoe taloemi poelona hai oealoe parena mantodiha hakina. Ido hai pane napekoene Poeë Isa : Nooemba, noepeinao maoha ? Mesoedoe tomahai : Koepeinao mpoeoe Poeë, agaiana ane rengkemi owai, bara ara taoena mampokaa-hina, lao moanti i owai. Ina laona hadoedoeangkoe, barana polo measo, kadangkoe malingkati, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napehindoroengina rangangkoe aoe malingkati mani, mewali koepepekiri barapana maoha dide. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Peangka, pahaa alemoe hai longamoe, laomoko rei sooemoe. Kanahadina taoena iti lolitana Poeë Isa, meangka mpoeoemi, lawi maroho mboelimi nahadi. Pane naala longana, nalolo alena, napahaa, lioe<sup>2</sup> padoe, lawi nabookoemi moloemao. Poloemaona ide, laomi i sooe Penombaa, bona raita tadoelako menomba kamaohanami.

Kapesoeana i laloe wanoea Ieroesale, mombehoembami hai taoena. Rakambaroa taoena, raoelia : Palia mopahaa ale hai longa i alo minggoe. Mesoedoe taoena mahai aoe maohami : Aoe mopakaohana, ia motoedoena mopahaa alengkoe hai longangkoe ide. Mekoene hampololitana : Hemako mopakaoha ? Mesoedoe taoena iti : Bara koeisa, lawi bara mpoeoe woa naisa ka-Poeë-Isana.

Himpalioemohe taoena iti aoe maohami hakina, laomi i Sooe Penombaa. Bara mahae hawe wori Poeë Isa inditi, nahoemba taoena iti, naoelia : Ide oio maohamoko, inee mboeliko masala i Poeë Ala, bat mboeli noehoemba aoe kadake.

Hangko manotori laloena taoena iti hai pane lao napetoemboeia To Iahoeidi ka-Poeë-Isana aoe mopakaoha ia. Ido hai rahaoki To Iahoeidi rara mopakanawo Poeë Isa, kadana napakainti ada mpaminggoe. Bara oto hoeba napokatana kamaahina laloena Poeë Isa i hangka-to-Iahoe-dina, mahina laloena i Poeë Isa, aoe manoto mpoeoe laloena.

### 34. Taoena lima saboena napaande Poeë Isa.

Karoo<sup>2</sup>na Poeë Isa i Kapenaoe, bara nakakabaha taoena lao<sup>2</sup> i sooen. Aoe mapari i kamantimina laloena, ba i kamahaina watana, mai hahahe i Poeë Isa, lawi raisa : ngkorana Poeë Isa mopakangaa laloenda, mopa-kaoha hakinda. Agaiana Poeë Isa hambela-hambela barapi natora

maande, bara natora leta, barapi peisa mekakae i Poeë Ala, kabosanda taoena mebagoi. Ido hai natoedoe topegoeroena, naoeliahe : Kadipoera doeanga, laoke indoroepé i hambali rano, koepeinao roo<sup>2</sup> hadoedoearangkoe i tampo boa, koepalehi hampai taoena aoe mobagoina i alo<sup>2</sup>na hai wengi<sup>2</sup>na.



Mesawimi i doeanga hai topegoeroena, mosoemombami Poeë Isa. Mahae, wetamohe, mesore i tampo boa, roo<sup>2</sup>mi Poeë Isa hadoedoearana, peisami laloena mekakae i Poeë Ala, barapi nabagoi taoena. Agaiana naitami taoena bosa pesorena i hambali rano, raoeli lao rahaoki Poeë Isa inditi. Metalintimohe mooela<sup>2</sup> Poeë Isa, menana<sup>2</sup> poloemaonda i wiwi rano, mahae, rahoemba mpoeoemi Poeë Isa. Bosa mpoeoemi taoena teroehoe mboeli i Poeë Isa, paka taoena i wiwi rano. Hai barahenapopeloho Poeë Isa taoena iti ; kehapi napalehimohe hampai taoena bosa, lawi hawemohe mehaoki, napololitaamohe Poeë Isa. Aoe mahai napakaoha, aoe napeinao mohadi ngkorana, napongkora. Indoweimi alo, tangana mani mololita Poeë Isa, barapi naboehoe inao kamakaindina.

Mekambaroami topegoeroena, naoeli : Noekabaharni, Poeë, mongkora, noetoedoemohe taoena bosa, ina tampoemi alo, agina mesoeleme ope<sup>2</sup> taoena i boëanda, marimimohe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Bara, ikita mopaandehe. Mesoedoe topegoeroena : Bara taboekoe mopaandehe taoena aoe nodo gaga kabosanda, lawi bakoenta haodi-odi pea, batena roti lima ogoena, baoe rombaa. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Anti mai ! Pane naoelia taoena bosa : Mohoedamokaoe maroa<sup>2</sup>. Naalami Poeë Isa roti lima ogoena hai baoe rombaa iti, pane mengoa i langi,mekakae i Poeë Ala. Roo iti, nabise<sup>2</sup> roti hai baoe, natandoangia topegoeroena, bona nakira<sup>2</sup>ahe taoena bosa. Maandemi taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, maboehoe, bara oto hoeba ope raande aoe rakira<sup>2</sup>ahe. Natoedoe Poeë Isa topegoeroena, naoeli : Niroerroe labina, bati mangkahakei aoe raande. Naroeroe topegoeroe labina i koeroe, boekemi koeroe hampelo hai roogoe. Imbanda taoena aoe napaande Poeë Isa, tobilil lima saboena, towawine hai anangkoi bara raimba.

Roomohe napaande taoena bosa iti, naoeli Poeë Isa : Laomokaoe maroa<sup>2</sup>, bona polo hawekaoe, lawi ide<sup>2</sup> makaindimi. Naita Poeë Isa, rapeinaomi taoena bosa mampodatoe ia, bara naoende, naoeli : Bara ido koekamaia i wongko doenia ide, ina mopaandekaoe alo<sup>2</sup>na. Ane ido pea nioelaana, manoto bara nikabilai ngKora Marasa aoe koeantiakaoe mai aoe hangko i Poeë Ala. Paandemi alo<sup>2</sup>na, niboekoe oto mohaoki, Ngkora Marasa nihaoki iriko.

### 35. Poloemaona Poeë Isa i wongko Rano.

Opemohe padoe taoena bosa, natoedoe wori Poeë Isa topegoeroena, naoeli : Mesoelemokaoe, niantimi doeanganta, iko mampataniana hampai hadoedoeangkoe. Padoe mpoeoemohe taoena iti, raantimi doeanga, roo<sup>2</sup>mi Poeë Isa hoedoedoeana, mengkaroo haodi. Pengkaroona ide, bara ntanina, mekakae pea i Poeë Ala, lawi naoeli i Oemana indora ope<sup>2</sup> aoe napomapari laloena alo<sup>2</sup>na. Idemi roho aoe naporoho Poeë Isa.

Ane podoeanganda topegoeroena, bara gaga mewali, barahé polo weta, lawi mampohidoepaahe himboeroe keboeoe. Mahaemi kaindi i tanga Rano manihe, doeanganda menggoli<sup>2</sup> pea, bara tegesoe. Mahile mpoeoe ropo, bara tebinihi homba, barapahe tepobohe. Mapari mpoeoe rahadi taoena iti, raoeli rapetoemoea kamabaana, ba mengkaroo pea woa ropo.

Tangana node mempanaoeloemi mai Poeë Isa hangko i wongko

boeloe pekakaeana tanga kaindi. Toami i wiwi Rano, laomi Poeë Isa moloemao i wongko owai, mogagoe topegoeroena, lawi naisami kamapinda taoena iti, nahoembang i tanga Rano. Hoengkoemi i doeanga, raitami topegoeroena, mai taoena loemao i wongko owai, bara raisa, lawi makaindi mani. Ido hai monganga-ngangahe taoena iti, lawi naantihe kalangana laloenda. A, raoeli, olooe mai tomate ! Peloho ! Peloho !



Ineengkai mai noeala ! Inditi nakambaroamohe Poeë Isa topegoeroena, naoeli : Apa nipokalanga ? Ikomi dide hawe irikamoe !

Maeami matanda topegoeroena, raoeli : A, haodi tawoerami Poeë Isa, himbela barapi taoende. Ido hai nahawai Petoeroe : Ane oiom, Poeë, koedoepako, oio pea motoedoena loemao i wongko owai. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Mai moko ! Mendoeloe Petoeroe, toa i owai, loemao. Bara mani karao poloemaona, nanangimi langana, barapi napoinalai lolitana Poeë Isa, kakeboeoena pea himboeroe hai ropo aoe napoinalai. Nahadi Petoeroe katiri-tiriami i laloe owai, ido hai mokakio Poeë Isa, naoeli :

Poeë, noehoremana, ina tirimona dide ! Nadoko Poeë Isa taiena Petoerœ, naore, pane naoelia : Oio bara mahile pepoinalaimoe iriko ; apa noepokarao inao, ane ara otona indo ?

Mesawi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, teboea i laloe doeanga, tindami ropo mengkaroomi himboeroe, bara mahae wetamohe taoena iti.

Tanga kanapoinalaina Petoerœ Poeë Isa, mewalimi poloemaona i wongko owai, himbela ikita, ane tapoinalai Poeë Isa, barake nanangi kamapepana laloenta, ba kamaparina katoewonta, barapake tiri. Agaiana ane tapatoedali laloenta hai barapi taita Poeë Isa, batena ropo pea aoe taita, himboeroe tahadi, tirimoke, nanangi kaparina katoewonta. Inditi nakambaroamoke Poeë Isa, naoeli : Apa noeptepe laloe, ane ara otona indo ? Node pehanainta : Poeë, noehorema wongkoia, oio pea aoe koepoinalai ; oio pea aoe moboekoe.

### 36. Pololitana Poeë Isa hai towawine to Kanani.

Moloemao mboelimi Poeë Isa, tetoro<sup>2</sup> poloemaona i tampo Galilea. Mahae, hawemi i pariolona tamponda To Iahoedi hai To Kanani, nali-oemi pariolo tampo iti, hawemi i tamponda To Kanani. Taoena iti hangambana, bara To Iahoedi, bara worihe rapohintoewoea taoena iti, lawi topoanitoehe, bara mangisa Poeë Ala. Naoeli laloena Poeë Isa, bara pea ina koepatongawa koeasangkoe inditi, lawi bara ina rapoinalai taoena iti koeasana Poeë Isa aoe hangko i Poeë Ala kamaina ; kadana raisa Poeë Ala, hangaa<sup>2</sup> raoeli : Ara pakeana Poeë Isa, ara isana, ba ara basana, hai pane naboeckoe mobabehi aoe bara naboeckoe taoena.

Poloemaonda i tamponda To Kanani ide, ara hadoea towawine meoela i Poeë Isa, bara nakakabaha mekakakio : Poeë, pokaahia wongkoia anangkoe, napesoeangi anitoe, mapari nahadi. Mahaemi pekakakiona node, bara napembalilingi Poeë Isa napatoendehia pea. Agaiana bara nakakabaha towawine iti mekakakio ; mahae, membalilimi Poeë Isa, naoelia towawine iti : Iko toedoeana Poeë Ala i To Iahoedi, bara i taoena ntanina. Ane koepatongawa koeasangkoe i taoena tohandarena, barana taoena manoto, himbela koeala andea anangkoi, koewei dike. Mesoedoe towawine iti : Tooe, Poeë, aoe noeelo, agaiana ane maboehoemi anangkoi, pentaraana kira dike ; mahile koeasamoe aoe raitami To Iahoedi, koepeinao wori, koeita haodi. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Mahile kanoepoinalaingkoe, hai pane tooe pehanamoe. Laomoko i sooemoe, anamoe maohami.

Padoemi towawine iti, hawe i sooena, nahoemba anana maohami. Hai pane napakaoha Poeë Isa, lawi naita towawine iti, bara polo maleloe laloena, maroho laloena mampoinalai Poeë Isa.

### 37. Poeë Isa i boeloe hai Galara rodoea.

Bara mahae hangko inditi, napekoenemi Poeë Isa i topegoeroena : Nooemba pangoelinda taoena bosa kana iko ? Mesoedoe topegoeroena : Pangoelinda taoena bosa bara manoto ; hantanga mangoeli oio Iohane,



aoe napapatemi toeana Herode, hai toewo mboeli. Hantanga mangoeli : Hadoea Galara aoe matemi hangkoia, hai toewo mboeli, ba Galara Elia, ba hema. Mekoene mboeli Poeë Isa : Hai i kamoe, nooemba pangoelimi kana iko ? Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Oio Poeë Isa Masehi, Anana

Poeë Ala. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Tooe noeaeli, iko mpoeoemi Anana Poeë Ala, aoe nadandi Poeë Ala i toioroenta. Agaiana iko ina napopeahi<sup>2</sup>na taoena, rapakaroegina, panena ratende, rahakana pandita, goeroe, tadoelako menomba, panena rapapate. Kataloena alona hangko i kamateangkoe, mearo mboelina. Ido hai koeoeliakaoe : Taoena aoe napeinao meoela iriko, inee mampepemahile i katoewona. Lawi taoena aoe magasi mohaoki inao ngkararoe, hangaa<sup>2</sup> matanta inaona i bokona. Agaiana toeana aoe bara langa mate, aoe metangge iriko, taoena iti nakadipoera Poeë Ala inaona. Apa mpoeoemi boendoena taoena morasi i doenia ide, ane matanta tanoeanana i bokona ?

Pehanana Petoeroe ide i Poeë Isa, naoeli : Oio Poeë Isa Masehi, lempona : Oio Poeë Isa aoe rapangka, tadoelako i kamawangaana katoewo ; aoe taoela aoe tapoinalai, aoe takabilai. Itimi hai pane ara wori hanganta i kita aoe mooela Poeë Isa : Taoena Masehi, Hantanga mangoeli : Taoena Sarani ; ane rapalioe<sup>2</sup> : Taoena Nasarani, lempona : Taoena aoe hangko i boëa Nasare, boëa kaaraana Poeë Isa hangkoia.

Inimi wengina pesoelena hangko i tampo To Kanani, mempanaimi Poeë Isa i boeloe haogoe laomekakae i Poeë Ala, taloe topegoeroena naporanga : Petoeroe, Iohane hai Iakoboe. Teboeami i boeloe, mekaka-emi Poeë Isa i Poeë Ala ; tangana nodo raita topegoeroena, ntaninami lenggena Poeë Isa, waroena mengkila<sup>2</sup>mi, boela ntepoeoemi. Raita wori taoena iti, taoena rodoea i holana Poeë Isa mpotimali, Poeë Isa i tangana, hadoea galara Moesa, hadoea galara Elia, paka mengkila<sup>2</sup> lindonda hai watanda. Galara rodoea iti molololita hai Poeë Isa.

Tingkara laloenda topegoeroe taloe iti, lawi ide naitami Poeë Isa i peawana, napakahilemi Poeë Ala ; lawi Galara Moesa hai Galara Elia galara mahile hangkoia, agaiana Poeë Isa i tangana peangkana, lawi ide aoe mahile i taoena taloe iti. Agaiana peawana Poeë Isa aoe raita topegoeroena ide, polo mambali, ido hai naoeli Petoeroe : Poeë, haodi maroa indengkai, kibabehiakaoe bambaroe taloe ogoena, panta<sup>2</sup> hadoea<sup>2</sup>. Bara tooe pololitana Petoeroe iti, kahowana oto pea nalolita, naoelimi, naoeli laloena : Bati polo mambali pea wana Poeë Isa ide. Mole polo mambali mpoeoeri, lawi raita topegoeroe gawoe makoemba mobaloe-ngkoehi Poeë Isa hai Galara rodoea iti.

Motoempahe topegoeroe, menomba, langa laloenda. Tangana node, rahadi taoena iti ngangana Poeë Ala i gawoe node : Idemi anangkoe aoe koepokaahi, pehadingi ia ! Kalioena pea gawoe iti, mengowa mboeli topegoeroe, Poeë Isa pearai raita hadoedoeana. Balimi peawana, lawi hampalai pea bona raita topegoeroe peawana Poeë Isa, aoe ina nahoe-mba i bokona ane mengkaoremi indorei i Soeroega.

Mandii<sup>2</sup>mohe topegoeroe taloe iti, bara raoeli<sup>2</sup> i taoena aoe raita i wongko boeloe iti.

### 38. Anangkoi aoe madoengka napakaoha Poeë Isa.

Mempanaoeloe mboelimi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena taloe, toa i lempe, nahoemba mboeli topegoeroena hantanga aoe napalehi. Naita taoena iti tanganda mosisasala hai goeroe To Iahoedi, aoe motolelik iihira. Kanaitana taoena iti, maimi Poeë Isa, nakabahami mololita hai topegoeroe, nagagoe Poeë Isa. Hidoepa hai taoena iti, napekoene Poeë Isa : Apari niposisalai ? Mehana taoena hadoea : Poeë, anangkoe ide napesawii anitoe. Ane nakahaweimi anitoena, naanti, nadampa tewombeka i tampo, mowire hoemena, kakei<sup>2</sup> ngihina. Bara mahae, mangkaradii, himbela ina mate, mahae pane hangko mearo mboeliri. Naoeli laloengkoe koeanti mai irio. Kadamoe koehoemba, koeoeliahe topegoeroemoe, napopelohoana anitoe i anangkoe, bara rasaoeroe. Pane bara naboekoe topegoeroena Poeë Isa mopakaoha anangkoi iti, lawi natoemba pea i Poeë Isa, naoeli laloena : Maroa ane bara ara Ampoeta, ia tapegia. Iti hai pane membalili Poeë Isa i topegoeroena ; naoeli : Ane noepoinalai ntepoeoena, kehapina bara nipegia, hangaa<sup>2</sup> niboekoe mampebolo koeasangkoe. Pane naoelia oemana anangkoi : Anti mai iti anamoe ! Lao mpoeoemi naanti anana i lindona Poeë Isa, kapombelindonda hai Poeë Isa, mesawi mboelimi anitoena, tewombeka i tampo, mengkangkawoelela i tampo, mesoepa walengoena, mowire i hoemena. Napekoene Poeë Isa : Mahaemi pae ide mahai ? Mesoedoe oemana anangkoi : Hangko koi<sup>2</sup>pi anangkoe ide aminami node ; bahangkiami belana naanti anitoena, nalimbita i owai, nawombeka i api, iti hai pane mai koeanti irio ; ane boela laloemoe, noepokaahiana anangkoe ane noeboekoe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane noepoinalai raona, pane koeboekoe. Mekakae oemana anangkoi, naoeli : Koepoinalaiko, Poeë, noepakaroh laloengkoe, bona tooe kakoepoinalaimoe ! Kanaitana Poeë Isa maleogoemi laloena taoena iti, naoelia anitoe : Palehi anangkoi ide, ineemi lia noepesoeangi mboeli ! Mengkawoelelami anangkoi iti, marimbo ngangana monganga, napalehimi anitoena, malimpoe himbela taoena toina materni. Nakingki Poeë Isa taiena, naaro, tonggomi, panehe padoe hai oemana.

Padoemi taoena iti, napekoene topegoeroe i Poeë Isa : Moapari hai pane bara kiboekoe ikami mampopeloho anitoe iti ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Kadana maroho pekingkimi i Poeë Ala, lawi koeasana pea Poeë Ala aoe mampopeloho anitoe.

### 39. Ngkora Pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa.

Hambela naita Poeë Isa topegoeroena mombehehe, iti hai napekoene : Apari nipombehehei ? Mesoedoe topegoeroena : Aoe kipombehehei ide, mombekoenengkai, ba hemami aoe mahile katoewona irikami ide.

Naalami Poeë Isa anangkoi, nawoli i tanganda topegoeroena, naoeli : Moapa hai nipombehehei kamahilena katoewomi ? Peita anangkoi ide, aoe bara naisa mampepemahile i katoewona. Ido hai koeoeliakaoe : Ba hema aoe himbela laloena anangkoi ide laloena, iami aoe mahile katoewona i lindona Poeë Ala.

Ikita ide ane tooe Poeë Ala tapooema, bara taboekoe mampepemahile i katoewonta, himbela anangkoi aoe ina mampepemahile i lindona oemana, bara naboke, lawi nahadi mpoeoe, bara ia aoe toewo ioroe, ahina pea oemana aoe napotoewo hangalo hangalo. Nodo wori pehadina laloenta i lindona Poeë Ala.

Hampaka wori salanta i Poeë Ala ngkaia, bara tooe ane mampepemahile taoena masala. Lawi taoena masala, ia himbela taoena moinda, bara wori tooe ane taoena moinda mampepemahile i tonapoindai. Ide wori aoe naoeliake Poeë Isa i ngkora pandiri ; node naoeli :

Ara taoena moinda i toeana, ngkaia mpoeoe indana, hariwoe ringgi. Taoena iti nasingara toeana, naoeli : Noebaearimi indamoe holiga. Mesoedoe taoena iti : Poeë, bara mani ara doingkoe, agaiana ane maahi mani laloemoe, noepepetoemoe mani haodi, hangaa<sup>2</sup> koehaoki mani aoe koebaearia indakoe irio. Mesoedoe toeana : Barapi noe-hoemba ; indamoe ngkaia gaga, agaiana lawi noeperapi ahi iriko, koepokaahi mpoeoemoko, barako koehaka, ba mampohoedai indamoe, bara wori. Laomoko i sooemoe, barapako keinda. Matanami laloena topoinda iti, mohadi lolitana toeana, bara mani nahawai hampai. Mahae pane hangko howari lolitana, naoeli : A, maahi mpoeoe laloemoe iriko, Poeë, mentakami laloengkoe irio : doeoeengkoe mate, bara koekakabaha mokabilai.

Mesoelemei taoena iti i sooena ; i tanga rara mohidoepami hai taoena hadoea aoe moinda iria, hampoelo pea woa ringgi. Nakambaroa taoena iti, napopengkaroo i rara, naoeli : Noepegiana hampai, ara lolitangkoe irio. Masoedoe taoena iti : Kehapina bara noesingara, bara nalioe ina-ongkoe indakoe irio ; ane maahi laloemoe, noepegia hampai, koehaoki mani hampai aoe koepopobaeari indakoe irio. A, naoeli, bara koepoinalai lolitamoe, manawomoko, koepopampohoedaimoko indamoe.

Nahadimi toeana gaoena taoena iti aoe napokaahi hangkoia. Bara naoende toeana, iti hai pane napopeala taoena iti, naoelia : Masilakako mohaka rangamoe. Oio koepokaahimi hangkoia i indamoe aoe ngkaia,

rangamoe bara noepokaahi aoe haodi pea indana. Agina oio koepo-pampohoedai wamoko indamoe ; ane opemi noehompo hangko koekabaha rako koepohawi.

Ikita taoena aoe masala i Poeë Ala, napahimbela Poeë Isa taoena aoe hariwoe ringgi indana. Lawi ane hadoea pea taoena, bara naboe-koe mohompo inda aoe ngkaia iti. Kamaahina pea laloena Poeë Ala aoe mopirisi salanta aoe ngkaia. Hai ane ide tahadi, bara taboekoe mopakanawo ranganta, ane masala ia irikita, kehapi hanooembami salana taoena i rangana, ane tapahimbela hai salana taoena i Poeë Ala, sala i ranga himbela ringgi hampoelo, sala i Poeë Ala himbela ringgi hariwoe. Ido hai naoeli Poeë Isa : Bara naingihi Poeë Ala salanta, ane bara boela laloenta mopirisi salana ranganta irikita.

#### 40. Ngkora Pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa (oempoekina).

Hambela ara pandita hadoea hawe i Poeë Isa, mampekoene : No-oembamona, Poeë, apami koebabehi, bona naboekoe Poeë Ala mopo-toewo tanoeanangkoe ane matemona. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Nooemba pangoelina Soerana Poeë Ala ? Mesoedoe mboeli Pandita iti : Naoeli Soerana Poeë Ala : Noepokaahi Ampoemoe indora, pakaliogoe laloemoe, noepaboela ntepoeoe i Poeë Ala. Pane hampaka mboeli : Pokaahi rangamoe, himbela kanoepokaahina watamoe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Tooe naoeli ; oelamide lolitana Poeë Ala iti, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napatoewo Poeë Ala tanoeanamoe i Soeroega.

Bara mani mandii Pandita iti, lawi naoeli laloena : Batina manangi. Iti hai pane nawali-hanai lolitana Poeë Isa, naoeli : Hema wei rangangkoe aoe koepokaahi himbela kakoepokaahina watangkoe? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane iti noepekoene, koeoeliako ngkora pandiri, pehadingi : Ara taoena hadoea lao molilo ; hawemi i poliloana, mesoeleme, bosa ngaana anoe naanti. Moloemaomi, tanga mpoloemaona ide, napesoepakimi. taoena kadake, nawombe, nabelai lioe<sup>2</sup> malimpoe anoe<sup>2</sup>na naala ope<sup>2</sup>. Naboehoe inaona taoena kadake iti, opemi inaona, napalehimi, mogalo waroe i watana naantimi. Mole bara oto maniri mate, ara mani inaona haodi. Mahaemi haodi kanodena, molioemi To Iahoedi hadoea, naita taoena malimpoe iti, barapi mehampi, barapi mekomo. Polioena ide, bara naoende mehoepe lao mampeita taoena iti, naoeliri : Ba matemi, marikana motobo. Lioemi taoena iti, mai wori To Iahoedi hadoea, tadoelako menomba i Poeë Ala, ia wori bara maahi laloena, naleliki wori, naoeli : Bara tinangkoe koeita<sup>2</sup>, agina koelioe pei.

Bara mahae hawe To Samaria, naita taoena malimpoe iti, naoeli : A, owei taoena mahai, mpiondo. Ba ara mani inaona, nepa lao koepeita. Mengkawaremi hangko i toemoe darana, lao i taoena malimpoe, mohoeda i holana, napetobo, nahadi toewo mani. Naala pakoeli, narirohia belana taoena iti, natamboe owai, naantia, napaenoengia tomahai iti, maroa mboelimi poinaona. Pane naala To Samaria iti komo, poeroeka, siga,



badoe, nawaroeia taoena mahai, bona naanti i laloe boëa. Napopeangka tomahai iti, bara tonggo, bara nabokoe moloemao. Iti hai napopesawi To Samaria i darana, ia moloemao, darana nadii i hamana. Bara mahae, hawemi i taoena, nawolimi tomahai iti, naoelia ampoe sooe : Nikampaiana tomahai ide, hangaa<sup>2</sup> koesarokaoe, ane mesoelemona mai. Mekoene ampoe sooe: Halaloemoe pae taoena iti hai noepokaahi? Mesoe doe To Samaria: Bara halaloengkoe, iwalingkoeri, To Iahoediri aoe bara kipohintoewoea, ikami To Samaria. Mekoene mboeli ampoe sooe : Ane nodo rapalehi, ba rabata taoena aoe bara mohintoewoe. Mesoedoe To

Samaria : Taoena ide koehoemba i wiwi tara, koeita roemihi kama-haina, mapari nahadi, hai pane koepokaahi. Ba hema hangana, bara koeisa, koeisa pea tomahai taoena ide, ido hai koeoeli : Koeanti i sooe-  
ngkoe, koetora inditi. Hai ide nahoembamongkai kaindi, barapi naboe-koe taoena ide, iti hai pane koewolimi hampai inde, koepopetora iri-kamoe ampoe sooe, hawe<sup>2</sup> maoha, bara koekakabaha mai mampepeita.

Hopomi mololita node, mekoene Poeë Isa i pandita iti : Hema i taoena taloe iti aoe mampokaahi mpoeoe Poeë Ala hai hangkataoenana ? Mesoedoe Pandita : Hangaa<sup>2</sup> To Samaria aoe mampokaahi tomahai iti. Mesoedoe mboeli Poeë Isa : Tooe noeoeli, oio wori hangaa<sup>2</sup> nodo wori.

Bosa taoena aoe bara naoende mampokaahi aoe bara halaloena, naoeli laloena : Ane halaloengkoe koepokaahi, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napokaahi pea worina ; ane bara halaloengkoe, bara nahoeroengi lengengkoe pampa-kaahingkoe ia. Ido hai naoeli Poeë Isa : Ane tapokaahi aoe bara halaloenta, tongawami pampoinalainta Poeë Ala, lawi ahina Poeë Ala tahoeroengi i ranganta ; hai bara pehoeroengina taoena taharoenga, hangaa<sup>2</sup> boëanda pehoeroenginari Poeë Ala.

#### 41. Pololitana Poeë Isa i towawine masala.

Kaarana Poeë Isa i Ieroesale, mongkora<sup>2</sup> Ia i Sooe Penombaa hangalo hangalo. Bosa taoena mai mampehadingi, lawi manotomi i laloenda ngkora aoe naanti Poeë Isa bara hangko i taoena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> hangko i Poeë Ala kamaiana.

Batena goeroe hai pandita To Iahoedi, hai tadoelako menomba aoe mahile pangkanda i Sooe Penombaa, ihira kadake laloenda i Poeë Isa. Hai pane kadake laloenda, bosa gaga taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa. Hampaka mboeli : Bosa belana napatoerohe Poeë Isa taoena bosa, naoeli : Inee nipoinalai gaga lolitanda taoena iti, bara ngKora Marasa aoe raoeliakaoe alo<sup>2</sup>na, aoe rahoemba mbero pae ; Ngkorana Poeë Ala rawoeniangi. Nipoinalaimona aoe naposoero Poeë Ala, lawi iriko kaarana ngkorana.

Ido hai rahaoki goeroe, pandita hai tadoelako menomba rara mopa-kanawo Poeë Isa. Hambela raanti taoena iti towawine hadoea aoe masala, rahaka taoena tangana meboealosi. Hawe, rapetoedoeangaa towawine iti i Poeë Isa, naoeli : Ide, Goeroe, towawine masala, rahaka taoena tangana meboealosi. Pangoelina Soerana Galara Moesa : Bara maroa rapatoewo taoena aoe nodo salana, hangaa<sup>2</sup> rapapate, ratondingi watoe. Oio, nooemba pangoelimoe ?

Motoempa Poeë Isa, bara mehana, lawi naisa tangarana laloenda taoena iti, mokelo lolitana, bona napohoeroenga i Kontoloro hangko i Roma. Lawi ane naoeli Poeë Isa: Papate towawine iti, hangaa<sup>2</sup> naoeli taoena iti : Masala lolitamoe iti, lawi ikita To Iahoedi barapi maroa mopapate taoena, batena Kontoloro hangko i Roma. Hai ane naoeli Poeë Isa : Inee rapapate, rapatoewo, hangaa<sup>2</sup> raoeli taoena iti : Masala pololitamoe, lawi naoeli Galara Moesa : Taoena iti hangaa<sup>2</sup> rapapate.

Ane towawine iti, naita Poeë Isa, bara taoena matoea laloena, lawi nahadi salana, napomapari laloe. Naita wori Poeë Isa ope<sup>2</sup> tobililo iti, aoe moanti towawine, bosa aoe masala, agaiana bara rahadi, lawi naoeli laloena : Bara naita taoena. Bara naoende Poeë Isa gaoenda taoena iti morai towawine iti, naoeli : Taoena masala! taoena masala ! Naoeli laloena Poeë Isa : Taoena masala nawoewoeniangi salana, magasi hoe-mena mampogiloe rangana, ia aoe masala ntepoeoe.

Naita taoena iti Poeë Isa bara mehana ; ido hai napekoene mboeli : Nooembami pangoelimo? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane ara irikamoe aoe bara ara salana, ia aoe motondingi ioroe.

Maea mpoeoemi matanda taoena iti, napalehimi towawine aoe rahaka iti, padoemohe ope<sup>2</sup>. Padoemohe taoena iti, towawine pearai inditi. Napekoene Poeë Isa : Ioembamohe taoena aoe mampogiloko ? Bara ara mangoeli oio rapapate mpoeoemi ? Mesoedoe towawine iti : Bara, Poeë. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane nodo, koepatoewomoko, laomoko, inee noeparombela salamoe.

#### 42. Taoena bilo napakaoha Poeë Isa.

Hambela naita Poeë Isa taoena bilo hangko koi<sup>2</sup>pi. Napekoene topegoeroena : Ba salana oemana hai inana hai pane bilo taoena ide, ba salana hadoedoeana ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Bara salana, bara wori salana oemana hai inana ; taoena ide hai pane bilo, bona tongawa koeasana Poeë Ala. Katoewongkoe i wongko doenia ide, koepatongawa koeasana Poeë Ala.

Roomi mololita node, motinoedoe i tampo Poeë Isa, walengoena naga-loa tampo, mewalimi reta ; iti narirohia koli matana tobilo. Roomi iti naoelia tobilo : Lao, pewawalindo i owai Siloa. Laomi Bilo i owai Siloa, mewawalindo. Ope maingihi reta i koli matana, naitami raoa. Naitami taoena i rara tobilo meitami matana, napekoene : Hema mampopeita matamoe? Mesoedoe tobilo: Poeë Isa. Napekoene mboeli taoena hamp-

lolitana : Nooemba kanapakaohana ? Mesoedoe tobilo : Motinoedoe Poeë Isa i tampo, nababehi reta, iti narirohia matangkoe, panena natoe-doe lao mewawalindo i owai Siloa. Lao mpoeoemona mewawalindo inditi ; kamaingihina pea reta i matangkoe, tongawami koeita doenia. Mesoedoe hantanga : Dongkona, bara ia To Bilo, halenggeana oto ! Mesoedoe To Bilo : Bara dongkokoe, ikomi ide To Bilo. Mesoedoe mboeli taoena iti : Ioembami Poeë Isa ? Mesoedoe To Bilo : Bara koeisa. Mekoene wori hantanga : Hema noeeli Poeë Isa ? Mesoedoe To Bilo : Hangaa<sup>2</sup> Anana Poeë Ala.

Tanganda molololita node, hawe wori pandita hai goeroe To Iahoedi, raoeli : Bara tooe lolitana To Bilo iti, bara Anana Poeë Ala Isa iti, taoena mbero pea, hai bara wori taoena manoto ia, bara oto hoeba napinalai alo minggoe. Ane taoena manoto Isa iti, bara nababehi reta i alo minggoe. Mesoedoe hantanga : Agaiana ane bara manoto laloena Isa iti, naboekoe pea mampopeita taoena bilo iti ?

Ido hai rapopealami taoena iti inana hai oemana To Bilo rapekoene : Ba iami anami aoe raoeli To Bilo ? Nooemba hai pane meitami matana ? Mesoedoe taoena iti : Ia mpoeoemi anangki, hangko i karapoanakanapi bara naita raoa. Ide<sup>2</sup> meita mpoeoemi matana, agaiana bara kiita kahemana aoe mampopeita. Nipekoene iria hadoedoeana, taoena manoto laloena, bara anangkoi ntoeli ia.

Menggoli mboelimohe taoena iti i To Bilo, raoeli : Oio napokaahimoko Poeë Ala, bara Isa aoe mampokaahiko, lawi ia taoena masala. Mesoedoe To Bilo : Ikamoe nioeli taoena masala Poeë Isa, iko koeoeli : Hangaa<sup>2</sup> anana Poeë Ala, lawi ane taoena masala Poeë Isa, bara naboe-koe mampopeita matangkoe aoe bilo. Ikamoe ngkaia lolitami, manoto i laloengkoe, hangkoia bilo, ide<sup>2</sup> meitami matangkoe hai hangaa<sup>2</sup> Poeë Isa aoe mampopeita.

Honggoami laloenda pandita hai goeroe To Iahoedi, rahadi ina manangimohe, ido hai rangangaimi To Bilo iti, raoeli : Peloho inditi oio, bara kioende lolitamoe, ikami goeroe, oio taoena ntoeli alo<sup>2</sup>na. Melohomi To Bilo, lioe<sup>2</sup> mombehoemba hai Poeë Isa. Napekoene Poeë Isa : Noepoinalai Anana Poeë Ala? Mesoedoe To Bilo : Hema ia, Poeë, bona koepoinalai? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Aoe hampololitamoe ide. Menombami To Bilo naoeli : Koepoinalaiko Poeë, oio Anana Poeë Ala.

I lolita ide taita, To Bilo bara nanangi taoena hampololitana ; lawi manoto i laloena Poeë Isa Anana Poeë Ala. Napoinalaimi Poeë Isa, lawi nahadimi i laloena kabaelana laloena Poeë Isa. Ane nahadi pea i taoena, ba nabasa pea i soera, hai bara nahadi i laloena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> manangi, hangaa<sup>2</sup> naoelia taoena hampololitana : Io tooe nioeli, taoena mbero Poeë Isa, iko wori bara koepoinalai. Agaiana ide, nahadi mpoeoe-

mi ka-Poeë-Isana Anana Poeë Ala, ido hai naoeli : Ikamoe ngkaia aoe nioeli, agaiana iko bara bata laloengkoe : Anana Poeë Ala Isa, lawi matangkoe aoe bilo napopeitami.

### 43. Poeë Isa i boëa Betania.

I poloemaona Poeë Isa i tamponda To Iahoedi, bosa belana mengkaroo i sooena himadana hadoea i boëa Betania. Boëa iti bara mahile, bara wori karao hangko i Ieroesale, i papana boeloe Kaoe Lana kaa-



raana. Ane mawowe Poeë Isa hai nahaoki taoena aoe boela laloena, bona nasaoeroe mengkaroo haodi, i boëa Betaniami kalaoana, roo<sup>2</sup> haodi i sooena himadana, Lasaroe hai adina towawine Marita hai Maria.

Hambela wori mengkaroomi Poeë Isa i sooenda taoena iti, rapotore. Napari<sup>2</sup> Marita modaka, bosa ngaana nakadipoera, napeinao moppande maroa Poeë Isa, lawi mabila laloena i Poeë Isa hai pane madota laloena mampotorare. Ngkaia bagona Marita, bara hoeba natora mampehadingi ngkorana Poeë Isa. Maria mahile wori bilana i Poeë Isa, pelioena mani naoende mampehadingi Ngkora Marasa, barapi mengkangkambeihai ia i hola bitina Poeë Isa mampehadingi ngkorana Poeë Isa. Iti hai nakambaroa Marita Poeë Isa, naoeli : A, Poeë, noepeita haodi olooe adingkoe, pohoeda<sup>2</sup>na pea naisa, napatoendehia peana mantamboe, modaka, mobahoi tabo, barana hoeba nadoedoerei. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Oio, Marita, bosa gaga ngaana noekadipoera, bosa ngaana mopoatoedali laloemoe. Hampaka pea aoe bara noehaoki hai ide aoe ngkaia boendoena, Maria nahoembami laloena iti hai pane barapi nakabaha. Oio madota gagako mokadipoera aoe raande ; maroa iti, hai ara mani aoe i wongkona ; iami Ngkora Marasa, aoe koeantia kaoe, aoe hangko i Poeë Ala ; ideri noehaoki, himbela Maria, lawi ane arami iti i laloemoe, barapi matanta, hai barapi padoe.

#### 44. Taoena mekakae i Poeë Ala, ba nooemba.

Hambela moloeloemao Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, naoeliahe taoena iti : Roo<sup>2</sup> kaoe hampai, nipegiana mehoepena hangka. Laomi Poeë Isa, karaomi haodi topegoeroena, mengkaroomi ia mekakae i Poeë Ala ; roomi iti, mesoele mboeli. Rapekoene topegoeroena : Poeë, nooembami kioeli, ane mekakae i Poeë Ala ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Node nioeli : Oo Oemangki, aoe indora i Soeroega, hangamoe kipakahile, poparentamoe hawe irikami. Hawamoe aoe mewali i Soeroega, nodo wori pewaliana i wongko doenia. Paandeki noeweinkai mai alo<sup>2</sup>na, hai salangki noeingi-hiangkai ; lawi bara wopi kipomasala ope<sup>2</sup> salanda rangangki irikami. Hai inee noopalioe laloengki nakelo Tokadake, agaiana noepakaraoangkai Tokadake. Lawi oio ampoe parenta, ampoe koeasa, hai ampoena ope<sup>2</sup> aoe meawa i wongko doenia hai i laloe Soeroega, bara ara kahopana. Ami.

Idemi pekakae i Poeë Ala aoe rapoinalai ntepoeoe taoena aoe moelami Poeë Isa. Lawi naoeli Poeë Isa : Hangamoe kipakahile, idemi lempona : kamahae<sup>2</sup>a, kamahile<sup>2</sup>a hangamoe, bona naisa taoena ope<sup>2</sup> peawana hangamoe. Lawi ane naisami taoena Poeë Ala, naisa wori kaidenami oemana indora i Soeroega ; hangana oema iti iamhi hangana Poeë Ala aoe meawa ntepoeoe.

Ane naoeli Poeë Isa : Poparentamoe hawe irikami, idemi lempona : ngkaia taoena bara mani naisa mampehadingi hawana Poeë Ala. Ane raisami taoena ope<sup>2</sup> ka-Poeë-Alana aoe mobabehiake ope<sup>2</sup> aoe maroa, raisa wori alo, oeda, himboeroe, hangko i Poeë Ala mai, rapokatanami, lawi tongawami inditi kabaelana laloena Poeë Ala. Hai ane mapari tahadi, ba naroempake haki, ba apa tapomapari laloe, ane taisami kahangko-i-Poeë-Alana, tapomangaa laloemi, lawi taboekoemi merapi ahi i Poeë Ala, aoe ampoe inaonta. Hai ane tahadimi salanta i Poeë Ala, bara wori woeli laloenta, lawi taisa mangoelia Poeë Ala : Ineemi noepeita salangki irio, noeingihiangkai salangki iti. Ane tapoinalaimi iti, hawemi irikita poparentana Poeë Ala, hai hawana Poeë Ala mewali irikita, lawi tapoinalai.

Taoena aoe mekakae i Poeë Ala napandiria Poeë Isa taoena hadoea aoe hawe torarena tanga kaindi. Marimi rare iti, agaiana i ampoe sooe barapi ara aoe raande. Ido hai laomi i sooena taoena ampoe sooe iti, naoeli : Hawemi torarengkoe kaindi, marimi, agaiana bara ara aoe koe-paandea ; hai maea matangkoe, panena mai irio ; ane maahi laloemoe, noeweina roti taloe ogoena, kiande wokamia. Mesoedoe himadana : Ae, ineengkai mai noekakalea, hangko patoeroengki dide, barana peisa mearo ; lawi mampolioehina anangkoehe, lawi ane koepalehihe laoko mampohaokia roti, hangaa<sup>2</sup> teriahe. Pololitana node naboehoe inaona : Polo padoemi taoena merapi iti. Mole barari, napasimboekoe pea merapi<sup>2</sup> i himadana, mahae nawei mpoeoemi, lawi barapi naboekekoe mamparai aoe naperapi himadana.

Naoeli Poeë Isa : Kehapi taoena aoe bara maahi laloena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> nawei pea himadana aoe naperapi, ane napasimboekoe. Pelioena mani Poeë Ala, aoe mahile ntepoeoe ahina irikita taoena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> naweike aoe taperapi, ane ara boendoena irikita. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Ba ara irikamoe ane mai anana merapi andea, nawei pae watoe ? Ba toeloemanoe naperapi, nawei pae konta ? Kehapi ikamoe bara nodo, pelioena mani Poeë Ala, naweike ope<sup>2</sup> aoe taperapi, ane ara mpoeoe boendoena irikita.

#### 45. Ngkora Pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa.

Taoena aoe tooe katoewona hai manoto laloena i Poeë Ala, napandiria Poeë Isa anangkoi aoe padoe ampoena. Kehapi karao kalaoana ampoena, bara lohe taoena iti mokampai sooe, mokadipoera anoena ampoena, mamporewoe binatana, moleleoeki bondena. Ane hawé

hangka ampoena, bara tingkara anangkoi iti, bara wori maea matana, ba langa<sup>2</sup>, bara. Apa lawi manoto i laloena : bara ara aoe maroegi, bara ara aoe matanta, apa lawi koekampai maroa, i alo<sup>2</sup>na. Anangkoi aoe nodo, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napokakaia ampoena.

Nodomi ikita ane naalami Poeë Ala inaonta, mombehoemba hai Poeë Ala, meangka i lindona. Lawi naisa ami Poeë Ala katoewonta ope<sup>2</sup>, bara taboekoe modongkoki oemanta ora. Inee nioeli i laloemi : Poeë Ala karao oto, bara naita aoe koebabehi alo<sup>2</sup>na. Naisa Poeë Ala babe-hianta ope<sup>2</sup>, lolitanta, pekirina laloenta, naisa haha.

Inee peake himbela anangkoi aoe moakalangi ampoena. Naoeli la-loena: bara oto polo mai ampoekoe; ane hoengkoemi hawe, pane hangko koepeitari anoena, binatana, poepoe bondena hai paandena. Hawe hangkami ampoena i kadana nahaharoenga anangkoi iti. Naita ampoena anangkoi iti, bara napeita apa<sup>2</sup>, napatoendehia pea ope<sup>2</sup>, iti hai madoe-hoemohe binata, maroegimi anoe<sup>2</sup> hai sooe, ratoeda<sup>2</sup> matemi, aoe raande matantami. Hangaa<sup>2</sup> napokaroempoe anangkoina iti, naoelia : Oio koeita taoena lohe, barapako koepoinalai, barapi koeboekoe mokadi-poerako. Antingkoe noeita<sup>2</sup> alo<sup>2</sup>na hai pane barapi noepoinalai hawangkoe. Ane nodemoke ikita, ane taoeli: Poeë Ala bara koeita<sup>2</sup> alo<sup>2</sup>na, iti hai bara koepoinalai hawana, bara wopake napoinalai Poeë Ala, barapi na boekoe mampopemoeleke.

Bara wori naboeckoe Poeë Ala mopatoewo taoena aoe bara himbela laloena hai Oemana Indora. Ba napalioekaa hampai Poeë Ala taoena iti, agaiana mahae, naala inaona, hai bara maroa pombehoembana hai Ampoena Indora. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Himbela taoena mokampai bondena, ara taipa hangkaoe. Hawemi tempona mowoea, bara mowoea. Nape-toemoea ba mowoea mani, taloe parena pampetoemoeana, bara oto hoeba mowoea. Ido hai naoelia anangkoina : Moapari taipa ide ? Ta-loemi parena koeita bate<sup>2</sup>na pea ; ane hawe tempona mowoea, bara mowoea. Tiwimide, bara boendoena rapatoewo ; romboe tampo nahihi mbero pea. Mesoedoe anangkoina : Ineepa hampai, Poeë, noepatoewo mani hampare ide, rakalelahangi pongkana, pane rapegia hambela tempona mowoea. Ane bara wori mowoea, hangko koetiwiri.

Kamanotona pongkorana Poeë Isa, hai pane hawe wori taoena moore lolita i Poeë Isa. Hambela hawemi taoena hadoea, naoelia Poeë Isa : Poeë, noeoe liangaa halaloengkoe nagaakia wongkoia hanggaa i sosorana tosaengki. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Iko ineena nipoorei lolita. Bara kangkai-ana roere<sup>2</sup>na hai pane maroa katoewona taoena. Pehadingi ngkorakoe ide :

Ara topeboekoe, bosa limbona bondena ; maroa pewalina parena, ngkaia. Tangana mani rapepare bondena, naoeli : Amingkaia mpoe-oemi ide parengkoe, barapi kaea i tambaroekoe ; agina koegero, pane

koearoki mboeli, bona mahile ntepoeoe, bosa tambaroe koearo; boekemi tambaroekoe, barapana mate, lawi barapana nabodi aoe koeande, hai bara wopi nakakabaha tanoeanangkoe mampokatana tambaroekoe aoe boeke iti, barapi naoende padoe<sup>2</sup>. Ane node, mampepemahilemona, mosoesamona, mampokatana kapeboekoengkoe. Agaiana taoena iti nakambaroami Poeë Ala, naoelia : E, ntoeli mpoeoeko mangoeli<sup>2</sup> : Barapana mate ; kaindi idemi koeala inaomoe; barapi oio mampoampoe ope<sup>2</sup> paremoe iti, hai bara wori noeboekoe moanti iti, bona napotoewo tanoeanamoe.

Node womoke ikita, ane tahaoki pea aoe i wongko doenia ide, hai bara taoende mampepekiri aoe napotoewo tanoeananta i bokona hangalo.

#### **46. Lasaroe mate hai napatoewo mboeli Poeë Isa.**

Kamahae<sup>2</sup>a kakakadakea laloenda toralanti i Poeë Isa. Nahadimi Poeë Isa taoena iti mohaoki rara kamanawoana, iti hai mampataniami Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, lao i owai Iarade, maida<sup>2</sup> inditi, i pedoiana Iohane hangkoia. Maroa paida<sup>2</sup>na Poeë Isa inditi, barapi nabagoi taoena aoe kadake laloena, naantimi Ngkora Marasa i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena inditi.

Bara mahae, hawemi tonatoedoe Marita hai Maria, hangko i boëa Betania, moanti bambari i Poeë Isa, naoeli : Mahai himadamoe Lasaroe aoe noepokakaia, mantimi haina. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Koeisami kama-haina hai bara woa napomate, batena hai pane mahai, bona tongawa koeasana Poeë Ala.

Mesoeleme toedoea, naoeli topegoeroena Poeë Isa : Hangaa<sup>2</sup> polo laoke, mampeita Lasaroe mahai. Mole barari polo lao Poeë Isa; rombe-njimi lioe hangko naoeliri i topegoeroena : Ikita lao i boëa Betania. Mesoedoe topegoeroena : Ineeke lao, Poeë, lawi poloemaonta hangkoia i tampo Ioedea haodi raoko hai da mate, rawatoei To Iahoedi ; ide lao mboelimoke ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Taoena aoe moloemao mabaa, bara tehoebe, lawi naita rara ; topoloemao pea kaindi tehoebe, kadana naita rara. Ane bara koewoeniangi i taoena aoe ina lao koebabehi, barana rahombo. Lawi aoe koekalaoa, himadanta Lasaroe letami, lao taroea bona mearo. Mesoedoe topegoeroena : Inee rарoea, ane leta mao-ha hakina. Naita Poeë Isa, taoena iti bara raisa lempona aoe naoeli Poeë Isa, ido hai napakanotomi lolitana, naoeli : Lasaroe matemi, hai haodi maroa barana ilaloe nakapatei. Hai ide<sup>2</sup> tagagoemi, bona makei ntepoeoe kanipoinalaingkoe. Mesoedoe topegoeroena hadoea, Toma : Io, nodomi, laomoke, ane mateke, matemoke hihibela.

Laomi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena. Mahae poloemaonda, hawemi i boëa Betania, kaarana Lasaroe hai adina Marita hai Maria. Hawemi i hambali bente, mengkaroomi Poeë Isa, bara mesoea i laloe boëa. Kana-hadina Maria hai Marita Poeë Isa hawemi, meangkami Marita, lao mo-doepa Poeë Isa i hambali bente. Hidoepahe hai Poeë Isa, naoeli Marita: Hee Poeë, aneke polo haweko, bara mate woetoengkoe. Agaiana manoto i laloengkoe, ba apa<sup>2</sup> aoe noeperapi i Poeë Ala, hangaa<sup>2</sup> naweiko. Mesoedoe



Poeë Isa: Woetoemoe toewo pea. Mesoedoe Marita: Koeisa katoewona, agaiana i kahopoana rai doenia. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa: Iko ide katearoanda hai katoewoanda taoena; taoena, aoe mampoinalaina, kehapi mate watana, bara mate tanoeanana. Lawi taoena aoe mampoinalaina toewo i doenia, i bokona. Noepoinalai iti? Mesoedoe Marita: Koepoinalai mpoeoe Poeë, manoto i laloengkoe oiomi Anana Poeë Ala, aoe nadandiangkai to i doenia, hai aoe mohompo salanda taoena.

Mesoelemi Marita, mogagoe adina, naoeli: Owei Poeë Isa i hambali

bente, oio napopeala. Meangka Maria, lao modoepa Poeë Isa. Haroeoe wori ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mai mopalindo laloenda tontaliadi iti, meangka, naboehoe inaona, hawemi bilana Maria, hai pane lao materiahi woetoena i taloemba. Hawe i hambali bente, hidoepla hai Poeë Isa, naoeli Maria : Poeë, ane polo haweko, bara mate woetoengkoe.

Moteria Maria hai ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mooela ia. Teria wori Poeë Isa : ido hai naoeli taoena : Peita kamabilana i himadana ! Napekoene Poeë Isa : Ioemba nitawoe? Natoedo taoena taloemba, ratoeko watoe mahile, raoeli : Inde. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ingihi watoe iti ! Mesoedoe Marita : Ae Poeë, taloemi wengina inditi, bangkami. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Barako koeoelia inona, ane noeponalaina, hangaa<sup>2</sup> noeita koeasana Poeë Ala?

Nagesoe taoena watoe i baba taloemba. Mengoa Poeë Isa indorei i langi,mekakae i Poeë Ala, naoeli : Menombana irio Oema, lawi noepehadingimi pekakaengkoe irio, apa koeisa kanoepuhadingina pekakaengkoe alo<sup>2</sup>na. Hai pane koeoelimi ide i tanganda taoena, bona manoto i laloenda kaoiona aoe motoedoena.

Roo mekakae nodo, nakakiomi Poeë Isa Lasaroe, naoeli : Pesoepla, Lasaroe ! Mesoepa mpoeoemi Lasaroe, keke peboengkoena oto hai petande arena. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Ingihi peboengkoena, bona peisa moloe-mao.

Tontoami laloenda taoena moita pearona Lasaroe. Bosami aoe mampoinalai Poeë Isa ; hantanga lao i goeroe hai panditanda To Iahoeedi, napetoemboei aoe nababehi Poeë Isa. Karahadina taoena iti pearona Lasaroe, mahina ntepoeoemi laloenda, hai pane mogombomohe. Naoeli gombonda : Nooembamoke dide, lawi Isa iti mahile mpoeoe koeasana hai pane nakabilai taoena bosa. Ane tapalioekaa pea, barapi mahae hai raoelami taoena ope<sup>2</sup> ia, hai nakaroempoeimoke To Roma, naoengkoe boëanta, napapateke ope<sup>2</sup>. Hantanga wori ntanina ngkoranda, lawi meangkami hadoea i pogombo iti, taoena aoe rapoinalai lolitana, lawi mahile lantina. Naoeli, bara niisa katooeana. Pehadingi koeoeliakaoe : Agina mate taoena hadoea iti, bati tetemba dakena i taoena ope<sup>2</sup>. Agina tahaoki kira<sup>2</sup> mopakanawo taoena iti.

Tangana node, barapi roo<sup>2</sup> Poeë Isa i tanganda To Iahoeedi, mampantaniami, lao i boëa koi haogoe, Eparai hangana, inditimi maida<sup>2</sup> hampai.

#### 47. Ngkora Pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa : Toeana Masoesa hangana.

Ide wori ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa, bona rahadi taoena, bona raisa : Ideri karoakana katoewonta, ane tapoinalai ngkorana Poeë Ala. Node naoeli Poeë Isa :

Ara toeana mahile mohawa ina mosoesa. Natoedoe anangkoina lao metala, metawe, mekaoe. Hantanga lao mangala baoela, hantanga mopileleaka moanti aloe. Roomi iti, nataami toeana alo kahaweanda torarena. Hawemi i matana, barahé hawe taoena. Karaomi inaona toeana iti, natoedoe mani hambela taoena lao i taoena aoe napalelei hangkoia, mampekoene i ope<sup>2</sup> parentana : Apa rakaoe mokonto, hai panekaoe bara mai i posoesangkoe ampoemina ; ba kalohemi, ba sala aloe, ba mahai, nioeli bona koehadi. Mesoedoe parentana hantanga : Bara ba kalohengki, ba sala aloe, ba kamahaingki, bara; agaiana mabagongkai hai panengkai bara mewali lao. Noeoelia Ampoeta, inee koi inaona, lawi ikami barangkai peisa lao i posoesana, nabagoingkai mowia. Laomi taoena ratoedoe iti i hambolona, hawe, napekoene wori i taoena aoe nakiraiah aloe hangkoia : Nooomba ikamoe, napekoenekaoe Ampoeta, lawi ina mosoesa, baemi mombaoe, baoela maalami, aloe nihoembami ope<sup>2</sup>, hai nialami, moapakaoe hai bara hawe ? Mesoedoehe taoena iti : Oeliangaa Ampoeta, inee koi inaona, ikami barangkai lao, mabagongkai modii baoela aoe kiholo. Lao mboeli taoena iti i hambolona, napetoe-mboei mboeli lolitana ampoenda. Mesoedoe taoena iti: Ikami barangkai lao, lawi mabagongkai metaoena.

Mesoelemohe toratoedoe, hawemohe i ampoenda, napetoeboei ope<sup>2</sup> lolitanda parentana. Roempoe ntepoeoe toeana iti naoeli : Ope<sup>2</sup> parentakoe barana rapoinalai, agina laomokaoe i kaaranda tomeahi<sup>2</sup>, i taoena marimi, i taoena aoe moloeloemao, i aoe boeta, i aoe paloe, i aoe mahai, anti mai bona koepaandehe ope<sup>2</sup>. Ihira pea aoe mosoesa hai iko, taoena aoe nipalelei hangkoia, barapi koepalioe mai.

Hangka indemi ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa, hai idemi lempona: Toeana iti, hangaa<sup>2</sup> Poeë Ala, taoena aoe rakakio i posoesa, ikitami taoena ope<sup>2</sup>. Lawi taoena aoe moanti Ngkora Marasa irikita, iami tonatoedoe Poeë Ala mai mooeliake mewali anana Poeë Ala. Agaiana hantanga bara maoe bosa ngaana aoe napopanteloe, naoeli : Ikami mabago, bara kitora mampehadingi Ngkora Marasa. Ngkaia ngaana aoe rapobago, agaiana bara napekiri katoewona tanoeanana i bokona. Iti hai naoeli Poeë Ala : Koepopeoeliami ope<sup>2</sup> tomeahi<sup>2</sup>, ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mapari nahadi, lawi taoena aoe koeoelia hangkoia, mampepemahile pea i katoewonda, matoea laloenda, bara rapoinalai Ngkorakoe, taoena aoe maloeloe pea laloena, ia aoe mampehadingina.

Bara wori ntanina aoe mewali i Poeë Isa, lawi iami aoe natoedoe Poeë Ala, mangoeliake mewali anana Poeë Ala. I katoewona Poeë Isa hangkoia i wongko doenia ide, ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mampepemahile i katoewonda, bara rapoinalai Ngkora Marasa aoe naanti Poeë Isa. Batena tomeahi<sup>2</sup> katoewonda mabila laloenda i Poeë Ala, ia madota mampehadingi Ngkora Marasa. Idomi hai raele<sup>2</sup> pandita hai goeroenda To Iahoedi

Poeë Isa, raoelia: Taoena iti nagagoe peatomeahi<sup>2</sup>, nakabilai peataoena aoe napokarika rangana, ikami bara nodo, bara kiboekoe mampohantewoa hinangka taoena mbero. Mohadi pololitanda iti, mesoedoe Poeë Isa: Ane bara nipomaroa pohintoewoekoe hai taoena aoe mapari katoewonda, hai bona niisa : Iko bara koepokarika taoena iti, koeisa kahiranda anana Poeë Ala ope<sup>2</sup>.

Naoeli wori Poeë Isa : Nooembakaoe, ane ara taoena mopatoewo towaoe hangatoe, matanta hambaa, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napalehi hampai aoe hahio poelona hai hahio, lao mohaoki aoe matanta. Ane nahoembami, napahaa matana laloena, pane lao napetoemboeia rangana pasoembanami towaoena aoe matanta. Pelioena mani Poeë Ala hai ope<sup>2</sup> malaeka i Soeroega, kehapi ara taoena hahio poelona hai hahio aoe manoto laloena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napokatana taoena hadoea aoe kadake hangkoia, hai nabalikimi laloena ide<sup>2</sup>.

Hai ane ara towawine mamboli hampoelo soekoe<sup>2</sup>, mahae matantam hampuka, hangaa<sup>2</sup> nakalelahangi ope<sup>2</sup> poepoe, nawoengkehi ope<sup>2</sup> anoe<sup>2</sup>na, bona nahoemba aoe matanta hampeka iti. Ane nahoembami, matana mpoeoe laloena, lao napetoemboeia ope<sup>2</sup> himadana hai taoena hambomboëana, kanahoembanami aoe matanta iti. Bara aoe hahio poelona hai hahio pekana aoe napokatana, hangaa<sup>2</sup> aoe hampeka iti. Nodomi kamatanana laloena Poeë Ala hai ope<sup>2</sup> malaeka, ane ara taoena aoe mobaliki laloena.

#### 48. Ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa : Anangkoi mopalehi oemana.

Ide wori ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa : Ara taoena hadoea, rodoea anana. Aoe toadi, maloetami laloena roo<sup>2</sup> i oemana, iti hai naoelia oemana : Oema, noegaakia mongkoia kirangkoe i sosoranda tosaenta, koeanti lao modaga. Nagaakia mpoeoemi oemana kirana i soso-rana tosaenda aoe matemi ; naalami toadi iti kirana, nakadipoera, roomi iti mangkaliwomi, laomi modaga.

Mahae poloemaona, hawemi i tampo aoe karao, mengkaroomi inditi, roo<sup>2</sup>. Bara ara tinana i tampo iti, agaiana naita ampoe wanoea ngkaia anoe<sup>2</sup> naanti Toadi iti, iti hai rapokakaia, hai pane boela laloenda mohimada hai Toadi. Napotorare, raposoesai, rasondaki tobililo hai towawine, rapololitaa maroa<sup>2</sup>, pane raperapi anoena, raoeli : Makei pohimadanta, mainti pohintoewoeta. A, naoeli Toadi, maroa mpoeoe inde, bara himbela i oema hangkoia. Ane inditi mowia, moloeloemao,

mehalea, mobohe, inde roo<sup>2</sup> pea. Hai boela wori laloenda ampoe wanoea, iko rakabilaina taoena ope<sup>2</sup>.

Mahae makoerami anoena, lawi bosa taoena mamperapi, agaiana bara napokarao inao Toadi, napoinalai mpoeoe kabaelana laloenda ampoe wanoea, naoeli laloena, bara nakakabaha taoena mampokaahi ia. Tangana nodo nahoembami madii i tampo iti, bara mewali parenda, gogoanda, kehapi halo<sup>2</sup> malakami kaarana. Matalami waroena Toadi



ope<sup>2</sup>; mabole womi pohimadana hai taoena, opemi pohalaloenda, lawi mampohalaloei pea anoe<sup>2</sup>. Napobaloemi Toadi komona, sigana, badoena, napopeholo aoe naande, opemi waroena i watana. Hangko inditi barapi ara aoe naande, lawi ope<sup>2</sup> himadana hangkoia barapi raoende rapohimada, raoeli taoena tomeahi<sup>2</sup>mi, ineemi rapokaahi. Mahae nahoembami taoena tomopatoewo boë, naoeliami ampoe boë: Laona noekampaia olooe boëngkoe. Lao mpoeoemi Toadi, mopaande boëna taoena iti. Anti kamariminami hai pane naperapimi koengkoe boë naande. Mesoedoe

ampoe boë : Barako koewei, mogalo boëngkoe pae bara oto hoeba mboehoe, oio mboeli oto rai pae koepaande ?

Naoeli Toadi : Aoee, manawo mpoeoemona dide ; itimi koeoeli taoena aoe boela laloena iriko, mole napaiwoi boë pearaona. Pane napepe-kiri wori katoewona, ide<sup>2</sup> hai naboehoe inao katoewona hangkoia i oe-mana. Ido hai mabila mboelimi laloena i oemana naoelimi : Mogalo anangkoina oema maroa katoewonda hai paandenda ide<sup>2</sup>, iko ide ina mate laloaramona. Meangkamona, laomona i oemangkoe, lao koeoelia : Oema, masalamona i Poeë Ala, hai masala womona irio, ineemona noeoeeli anamoe, noeoeeli pei hawimoena.

Meangka mpoeoemi Toadi, mesoele i oemana. Maole mpoeoe poloe-maona, barapi hanooemba roho boeoena, mahae hawemi i boëana oe-mana. Kakarao mani, naitami oemana maimi anana. Meangka lao nadoepa, hidoepla, anti kamabilanami i anana, nakalapoei. Howami loltana anana pane naoeli : Oema, masalamona i Poeë Ala, hai masala worina irio, ineemi noeoeeli anamoena, noeoeeli pei hawimoena. Bara hoeba mehana oemana, lioe<sup>2</sup> pea natoedoe anangkoina, naoeli : Ala waroe maroa, napowaroe anangkoe, anti wori mai sisikale, koepoesa i karawena, papate baoela maroedoe, mosoesake, mampokatanake ide anangkoe, lawi matemi hai toewo mboeli, matantami hai tahoemba mboeli.

Mosoesamohe taoena iti ; tangana nodo, hawemi aoe towotoe, hangko pesoeleana mai i bonde. Hoengkoemi i sooe, nahadi taoena monani, moraego, ido hai nakakio anangkoinda hadoea, napekoene : Apa dora aoe raposoesai ? Mesoedoe taoena iti : Hawe mboelimi adimoe, baoela maroedoe napapatea oemamoe, kamatanana laloena mohoemba mboeli anana. Mohadi bambari iti, roempoemi Towotoe, bara maoe mengkahe i sooe. Bara mahae mendaoeloemi mai oemana, nawawaha anana mengkahe, mampeoelai taoena mosoesa, bara maoe, naoeli : Peita Oema, ba hangkiami parena koepowiangaako, bara manina hoeba apa noewei, mogalo ana towaoe, koeperapi koesambaleahe himadangkoe, barana hoeba noewei. Olooe anamoe aoe hangko hawe otori, lawi opemi anoenta natala<sup>2</sup> i towawine, hai noesambalea mboeli baoela maroedoe ! Mesoedoe oemana : Oio anangkoe, bara bali<sup>2</sup> paida<sup>2</sup>moe iriko, anoenta tadoeloe ope<sup>2</sup> ; noepokatana wori adimoe aoe hangko hawe ; lawi taoeli matemi, agaiana toewo oto woa wei, matantami hai tahoemba mboelimi.

Pehadingi lempona ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa ide. Anangkoi rodoea iti, ikitami taoena. Hangkoiapi taisami Poeë Ala hai ope<sup>2</sup> hawana. Naanti kamahaenami, bosami taoena i wongko doenia ide mahawoemi, hantanga nalioemi inaona Poeë Ala, mekalambahimi hangko i Poeë Ala, naaokimi anitoena hadoedoeana, mosisalami adana hai pambolina Poeë Ala. Taoena iti napahimbela Poeë Isa hai anangkoi Toadi i ngkora

pandiri ide. Ane tahadi mboelimi katooena Ngkora Marasa, ka-Poeë-Alana oemanta, tebalikimi laloenta, hai takabilai mboelimi Poeë Ala, aoe lawi ampoeta ami hangkoia. Hai hasimbelaana oema i ngkora pandiri, aoe mokabilai anana aoe matantami hangkoia, nodo wori Poeë Ala aoe mabila irikita ide, ane mesoele mpoeoemoke Iria.

Hantanga taoena lawi nakingki Ngkorana Poeë Ala, barapi meoela i anitoe. Taoena iti napahimbela Poeë Isa anangkoi aoe towetoe, bara mokabilai adina, oemana pea mokabilai. Peita posisalana laloena Poeë Ala hai laloenta taoena, taoena aoe mekingki i Poeë Ala, bara mokabilai rangana aoe mekingki i anitoe. Ane Poeë Ala nakabilai anana aoe towetoe, nakabilai wori aoe toadi, aoe mopalehi hangkoia, agaiana balimi laloena hai pane mesoele mboelimi i oemana.

#### **49. Ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa : Tomeahi<sup>2</sup> hai Topeboekoe.**

Naoeli Poeë Isa : Hantanga taoena, ane peboekoe, makoeoe mpoeoemi laloena, lawi kabohoena pea taina hai powadi<sup>3</sup>na aoe nakadipoera alo<sup>2</sup>na, barapi naboehoe inao rangana aoe meahi<sup>2</sup> katoewona. Tanoeanana pea napatoewo, bona mahae toewona i wongko doenia ide, katoewona tanoeanana i bokona bara naopekiri. Taoena iti bara mpoeoe maroa katoewona tanoeanana, ane matemi watana. Pehadingi ngkora pandiri ide : Topeboekoe hai Tomeahi<sup>2</sup>.

Ara topeboekoe hadoea, aoe ngkaia anoe<sup>2</sup>na, waroena paka anoe maroa hai makara, himbela toposoesa alo<sup>2</sup>na. Ara tomeahi<sup>2</sup> hadoea maida i woi sooena, Lasaroe hangana, taoena aoe mohaki, mapari nahadi, lawi ketingga, paloemi. Merapi<sup>2</sup> woia aoe naande Lasaroe, bara nawei Topeboekoe, ina napahiroeroe Lasaroe woeta, handa ioroe-mi dike. Kehapi bara maroa watana Lasaroe, agaiana mentaka mpoeoe laloena i Poeë Ala, kamaroana katoewona naharoenga pea i Poeë Ala, manoto i laloena Poeë Ala pea mokadipoera katoewona tanoeanana i bokona. Ane Topeboekoe, kabohoena pea taina hai powadi<sup>3</sup>na aoe nakadipoera.

Mahae, matemi Lasaroe, mai naala malaeka tanoeanana, naanti indorei i Soeroega, inditimi katoewoana tanoeanana hai Boerahima hai taoena tomanoto laloena hangkoia. Bara mahae mate wori Topeboekoe, ratawoe watana, raposoesai, bosa taoena teroehoe i sooena i katampoe-na. Kapehadina pea tanoeanana i bokona, mapari nahadi, lawi i tanga Api Mahile kaaraana. Kakaraao naita tanoeanana taoena manoto i

Soeroega, inditi wori tanoeanana Lasaroe mohiawe hai tanoeanana Boerahima. Nakakio Topeboekoe Boerahima, naoeli : E, Totoea, peitana mai, mapari katoewongkoe inde. Ane maahi laloemoe, noetoedoea wongkia mai iti Lasaroe mai moanti owai, hoeba maimi natoedoia karawena ide ngangangkoe, bona malahe pea haodi, barapi koeboekoe, ide kamaamoena api. Mesoedoe Boerahima : Pekiri ampoe, katoewomoe i wongko doenia hangkia, boehoe taimoe pea aoe noekadipoera, Lasaroe noekakamata pea i peahi<sup>2</sup>na katoewona, hoeba noepokaahi. Ide<sup>2</sup> naalami Poeë Ala inaona, hai napatoewo tanoeanana i Soeroega. Oiomu hangko toewoko bara noekabilai Poeë Ala, hai pane bara hawe tanoeanamoe inde. Hampaka mboeli, ara keke aoe kaladoe tapopariolo, bara nasaoeroe taoena molioe, kehapi napeinao. Mesoedoe Topeboekoe : Ane nodo Totoea, noetoedoe iti Lasaroe lao indowi i sooengkoe i wongko doenia; owei manihe halaloengkoe lima mani. Laohe napatoero Lasaroe, rabaliki laloenda, bati mewali himbela katoewona tanoeanangkoe, katoewona tanoeanana i bokona. Mesoedoe Boerahima : Taoena iti ara oto soerana Poeë Ala, ide napoinalai, bona naisa mokadiopoera katoewona tanoeanana i bokona. Mesoedoe Topeboekoe : Ide bara napoinalai ; ido hai koeoeli : Ngkalina pea ane napatoero taoena aoe matemi hai toewo mboeli i wongko doenia, pane napoinalai. Mesoedoe Boerahima : Bara, ane bara napoinalai Soerana Poeë Ala, bara wori napoinalai, napatoero taoena aoe matemi hai toewo mboeli i wongko doenia.

#### 50. Hampoelo taoena ketangga napakaoha Poeë Isa.

Hambela moloemaomi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, lao i Ieroesale. Nalempo womi tamponda To Samaria, lawi nodo biasana Poeë Isa ; bara naoende molelik tamponda To Samaria, himbela tamponda taoena kadake.

Poloemaona Poeë Isa i tamponda To Samaria, indoweimi alo, hawemi i boëanda taoena iti. Moioroemi topegoeroena, lao mampekoene sooe taoena ba ara aoe soa, napohambengii Poeë Isa. Napekoene ampoe wanoea : Ioemba kalaoami ? Mesoedoe topegoeroe : Laongkai mosoesa i Ieroesale. Mesoedoe mboeli ampoe wanoea : Ane nodo, laomokaoe, barakaoe kipalioe mengkahe, lawi barangkai nipohintoewoea i kamoe To Iahoedi, lawi bara woringkai niwei lao mosoesa i Ieroesale.

Mesoelemei topegoeroe i Poeë Isa, napetoemboeimi lolitanda To Sama-

ria iti. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane nodo, lioe<sup>2</sup>moke, lao hambengi i hamboëana. Napekoene topegoeroena : Barako pae roempoe, Poeë, mohadi lolitanda taoena iti ? Mapari kabohinda, aginamekakaeke i Poeë Ala, bona nanawo mai api i langi, moande boëanda taoena kadake iti, bona matehe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Bara tooe iti lolitami ; bara maroa tapehoe-roengi kakadakenda taoena iti. Lawi katoewongkoe iwongko doenia ide, bara mai mopapate taoena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> mopatoewo rana taoena.

Bara mani napalehi tamponda To Samaria, mohidoepami Poeë Isa hai taoena ketangga hampoelo. Bara bai taoena iti mohoengkoeki Poeë Isa, lawi napopaliami To Iahoedi motobo<sup>2</sup> watana taoena ketangga. Ido hai mengkaroomohe taoena iti, kakara mani mokakiomi Poeë Isa, naoeli : Goeroe, noepokaahi wongkamia. Mehanai Poeë Isa : Io, koe-pokaahimokaoe, laomokaoe indorei i laloe boëa, bona naita taoena kamaohamimi, bona rapalioe mboelikaoe roo<sup>2</sup> i laloe wanoea. Rapoinalaimi taoena iti lolitana Poeë Isa, laomohe indorei i boëa. Tanganda moloemao, maohami watanda. Karaitana watanda maoha mboelimi, mesoelemi hadoea, lao i Poeë Isa, anti kamatanana laloena hai pane mopakahilemi Poeë Ala. Hawe i Poeë Isa, molingkoedoe i lindona, menomba, bona naita kabaelana laloena, kanahadinami kamaahina laloena Poeë Ala. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Bara pae hampoelo taoena aoe koepakaoha ? Ioembami aoe hahio ? Peita : Hampoelo taoena mahai napokaahimi Poeë Ala, ope<sup>2</sup> rahadi i watanda, hadoea pea aoe nahadi i laloena, hai bara wori ba To Iahoedi ia, To Samariari. Pane menggoli Poeë Isa i taoena hadoea iti, naoelia : Meangkamoko, pesoele, naitami Poeë Ala kamanotona laloemoe.

### 51. Ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa.

Patoerona Poeë Isa hampaka wori, node naoeli : Inee nikakabaha menomba i Poeë Ala, inee woeli inaomi mekakae i Oemami indora. Lawi hangaa<sup>2</sup> napehadingi. Peita, mogalo ikita taoena tapehadingi pekakaena ranganta. Kehapi bara tapehadingi ngoeroena, agaiana ane bosami belana, tapehadingimi. Pehadingi ngkora pandiri ide :

Ara toeana hadoea i boëa haogoe, bara mampoinalai Poeë Ala, bara mampoinalai taoena. Hai ara wori towawine hadoea aoe napopeahi<sup>2</sup> rangana. Ido hai melangkami lao i toeana moanti lolita, naoeli : Noekontomi taoena aoe mampopeahi<sup>2</sup>na alo<sup>2</sup>na, lawi iko ide tomeahi<sup>2</sup>na, tobembamona, lawi tobalilongkoe matemi, ido hai koewatai otomi mai

irio merapi ahi, ane boela laloemoe, motampaki lolitangkoe. Bara naoende toeana motampaki lolitana, agaiana napekiri towawine iti : kehapi bara napoinalai toeana lolitangkoe, bara koekakabaha lao mampogiloe taoena aoe mampopeahi<sup>2</sup>na, mahae<sup>2</sup> hangaa<sup>2</sup> napehadingi pea lolitangkoe. Iti hai napadadahimi towawine iti lao<sup>2</sup> i toeana, barapi mokakaraili pengkahe<sup>2</sup>na i sooena, mahae naoeli toeana : Bara ba kakoepokalangana towawine iti, mogalo Poeë Ala bara koepokalanga, agaiana lawi naengomona, mampakarasa lolitana mampogiloe taoena aoe mampopeahi<sup>2</sup> ia, koepoinalaimi, koetampakimi lolitana, batina ba napoapamona hangalo.

Pehadingi, ane nodomi pololitana toeana aoe kadake laloena, kehapi hanooembami kamatoeana laloena, mahae naoela oto lolitana towawine aoe bara napoinalai hangkoia ; nodo wori Poeë Ala, aoe mahile poinaona irikita anana i wongko doenia, bara pae napehadingi pekakaenta iria ? Kaineena pea nikakabahamekakac i Poeë Ala, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napehadingi.

Pongkora<sup>2</sup>na Poeë Isa i taoena bosa, naoeli : Mapari kamatoeana laloena taoena aoe motoia watana, hai magasi mampetoemboei kamanotona laloena. Bara napomaroa Poeë Ala, lawi naisa ntepoeoe, bara ara taoena aoe maleogoe ntepoeoe laloena, bara ara aoe bara masala i Poeë Ala. Taoena aoe madota mangoeli<sup>2</sup> kamanotona laloena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> madota wori mopakihawai rangana. Pehadingi ngkora pandiri ide :

Ara rodoea taoena lao i Sooe Penombaa, lao mekakae i Poeë Ala, hadoea goeroe To Iahoedi, hai hadoea toperoeroe asele. Goeroe iti lao meangka i tanganda taoena, mekakae, node naoeli : Iko ide Poeë Ala, baina meangka i lindomoe, lawi iko barana himbela hai rangangkoehe : Hantanga masodo, hantanga bohi, hantanga modongko, hantanga meboealosi, hantanga manangka, bara ngkoia node diko, bara worina himbela noolooe toperoeroe asele. Haminggoe rombelana mopoeasa, hinangka aoe koehoemba-hoemba, koegaa hampoelo, hangaa koeantiako mai i Sooe Penombaa. Nodomi pololitana goeroe iti, bara maea matana motoia watana i lindona Poeë Ala, mole taoena mbero otori katoewona. Ane toperoeroe asele, bara bai mampepemahile i lindona Poeë Ala, i hoeno wala Sooe Penombaa pea peangkaana, bara lao indohooe i kabosaana taoena. Mogalo mengoa indorei i langi bara bai, nahapa-hapa pondana, naoeli : „O Poeë Ala, noepokaahi wongkoia, ide iko taoena masala irio”. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Bara lolitana goeroe aoe napoinalai Poeë Ala, pekakaenari toperoeroe asele aoe napoinalai. Lawi taoena aoe mampepemahile, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napakoi Poeë Ala, taoena aoe mopakoi pea watana, ia napakahile Poeë Ala.

## 52. Ahina Poeë Isa i anangkoi.

Bara tosae pea aoe napololitaa Poeë Isa, mahile wori ahina i anangkoi. Bosa taoena boela laloena i Poeë Isa, lao raanti ananda napetobo Poeë Isa, bona maroa inaona. Agaiana iti topegoeroena Poeë Isa mokontohe, raoeliahe inanda anangkoi iti : Inee nibabagoi Poeë Isa ; napoapahe



mai iti anami ? Nahadimi Poeë Isa lolitana topegoeroena iti, lioe<sup>2</sup> naka-mbaroa, naoeli : Palioekaahe anangkoi mai iriko, ineehe nikonto, lawi taoena aoe boela mpoeoe laloena i Poeë Ala, himbela laloena anangkoi irinana hai oemana, ia anana mpoeoe Poeë Ala.

Nahadimi toeana hadoea lolitana Poeë Isa ide, nahoengkoeki, naoeli : Oio, Goeroe, koeita taoena manoto ; noeoliana : Apami koebabehi, bona maroa katoewona tanoeanangkoe i bokona ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Iko inee noeoli taoena manoto ; bara ara taoena aoe maleogoe kamanotona laloena i Poeë Ala, batena pea Poeë Ala aoe manoto ntepoeoe. Nooembari hai pane bara noeisa hawana Poeë Ala : Inee meboealosi,

inee mepapate, inee manangka, inee modongko, mengkoroko irinamoe hai oemamoe. Mesoedoe toeana iti : Hangko koi<sup>2</sup>pana koeisami ope<sup>2</sup> hawana Poeë Ala, koeoela ope<sup>2</sup>, agaiana koepekiri : ara mani aoe bara tooe iriko, ido hai pane koepekoene irio : Apami aoe bara ara iriko ?

Napepeitami Poeë Isa lindona taoena iti, maahi laloena mangita ana ntomoane aoe nodo mohaoki kamanotona laloena i Poeë Ala. Ido hai pane nahanaï Poeë Isa : Ane noepeinao maleogoe laloemoe i Poeë Ala, noerampoe anoe<sup>2</sup>moe ope<sup>2</sup> : Paremoe, banamoe, waroemoe, baoelamoe. iti noepobaloe i taoena, noeala holona, ide noekira<sup>2</sup>a tomeahi<sup>2</sup>, paneko mai meoela iriko. Kehapiko bara peboekoe i wongko doenia, hangaa<sup>2</sup> peboekoeko i Poeë Ala.

Bara mowotoe toeana iti, mantimi laloena mohadi lolitana Poeë Isa, kehapi napomoso i laloena, nahadi bara nasaoeroe mampogaaki anoe<sup>2</sup>na ope<sup>2</sup>. Menggolimi, padoe, bara napeoelai lolitana Poeë Isa.

Padoemi, naoeli Poeë Isa : Maondo taoena peboekoe mampopentaka laloena i Poeë Ala, maloeha baoela mesoea i kaloloe gigioe. Lawi taoena topeboekoe anoe<sup>2</sup>na pea aoe naharoenga, inditimi potanggeana katoewona, bara i Poeë Ala ; taoena aoe montangge pea i Poeë Ala aoe toewo tanoeanana i Soeroega. Mesoedoe hantanga aoe mohadi lolita ide : Ane nodo, bara ara taoena aoe toewo tanoeanana i Soeroega. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane hangko i taoena pea, bara raboekoe, agaiana hangko i Poeë Ala, hangaa<sup>2</sup> raboekoe. Naoeli Petoeroe : Poeë, i kami kipalehimi ope<sup>2</sup> anoe<sup>2</sup>ngki, hai kioelamoko. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane ara taoena aoe mopalehi anoe<sup>2</sup>na, ba sooena, ba inana hai oemana, ba towawinena, ba anana, bona meoela iriko, hangaa<sup>2</sup> maroa katoewona i doenia ide, maroa wori i Soeroega.

### 53. Ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa : Torasaro mobonde hangana.

Ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa ide, motoedoeangaa taoena kamaahina laloena Poeë Ala hihimbela i taoena ope<sup>2</sup>. Node naoeli Poeë Isa : Ara taoena hadoea mobonde kaloekoe. Naita kaloekoena ina nataboengimi hehi, iti hai nahawaka lao rabahi. Hai saronda nadandiae taoena iti : Hampeka soekoe<sup>2</sup> nawei hadoea-hadoea. Kamabaana pei, lioe<sup>2</sup> mepongka taoena iti mobahi.

Mapangkami alo, laomi ampoe bonde iti mampeita taoena mobahi. Naita bara ina ope hangalo iti, ido hai mesoele mboeli lao mohaoki taoena. Nahoemba taoena aoe napeinao lao mobahi, naoeliahe : Laohe

nidoerei olooe taoena mobahi i bondekoe, bona ope alo ide ; tampoe alo koewei kaoe saromi. Naio taoena iti, lao mobahi kaloekoe.

Teboeami alo, lao mboelimi napeita, naita ina bara mani ope rabahi alo iti. Nahaoki mboeli taoena ; kanahoembana, napololitaa, naoende taoena iti lolitana ampoe bonde, ia wori lao mobahi. Loeëmi alo, nahaoki mani taoena hantoetoema ; indoweimi alo nahaoki mboeli hantoe-toema, ope<sup>2</sup>he taoena iti natoedoe lao mobahi.

Tampoemi alo, opemi rabahi, mabaami kaloekoe, mengkaroomi topobahi. Teroehoe mohe taoena ope<sup>2</sup> i sooena ampoe bonde, lao modoko saronda. Aoe nakakio ampoe bonde ioroe, taoena aoe i boko toa mobahi, aoe barapi mahae pobahinda hai rakabaha. Taoena iti nawei hadoea hadoea hampeka soekoe<sup>2</sup>, ido hai matanami laloenda taoena iti, moita kabaelana laloena ampoe bonde ; matana wori laloenda tohawe ioroe, pamboehoena inaonda, taoena aoe hampalai pea pobahinda, hampekami soekoe<sup>2</sup> saronda, hangaa<sup>2</sup> ngkaia aoe ntanda irihira deade.

Roomohe nabaeari ampoe bonde taoena aoe iba toetoemana, nakiomi taoena aoe hangaloami mobahi, nawei saronda, hampeka hampeka soekoe<sup>2</sup> hadoea hadoea. Karaitana iti saronda, bara raoende, roempoehe, koi inaonda, saronda rapahimbela pea hai taoena aoe hampalai rai pobahinda. Napekoene ampoe bonde : Apa nipowoeoewoewoea? Mesoedoe hadoea aoe keate : Ikami ide hangaloami pobahingki, napinei alo toebangangki, ngkaia wori pobahiangki, hai nipahimbela pea saringki hai saronda aoe hampalai pea rai pobahinda, aoe indoweimi alo katoangaanda ; ba tooe iti ? Mesoedoe ampoe bonde : Tooe, lawi nodo kapoedoeana lolitanta, mombeoelami lolitanta, ikamoe mobahi hangaloa, hampeka hampeka soekoe<sup>2</sup> koewei hadoea hadoea. Bara hoeba koeingihi saromi, bara kaoe koetebi, podoonami : koepokaahi taoena aoe hawe i boko hai ido aoe nipokakoi inao. Ba bara maala koekira<sup>2</sup>a taoena doingkoe ? Moapa hai koi inaomi, moita kamaahina laloengkoe i rangami ? Niantimi doimi, lao mokaoe.

Lempona ngkora pandiri ide : Ampoe bonde, iami Poeë Ala. Topobahi aoe raala ioroe iami taoena aoe napopahadia Poeë Ala ngKora Marasa ioroe, himbela To Garika, To Balanda, To Anggaresi hai ope<sup>2</sup> To Eropa. Taoena aoe raala i tanga, iami taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa i tanga, himbela To Ambo, To Manado, To Bata, To Nia, To Belo. Taoena aoe naala i kaopeana, iami taoena aoe hangko ide<sup>2</sup> pohadina Ngkorana Poeë Ala, himbela To Lage, To Pebato, To Wingke mPoso, To Rano hai ikita ide. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Hihimbela kamaahina laloena Poeë Ala i taoena ioroe hai taoena iboko. Bara napaiwongkomi Poeë Ala To Balanda, ba To Anggaresi, hai napaiwoimi To Pebato, To Rano hai ikita, bara, hangaa<sup>2</sup> rapahimbela. Lawi i kita ope<sup>2</sup> Poeë Ala oemanta, bara tooe ane barake meoema i Poeë Ala. Hai inee wori taoeli : Kehapi

iboko rai koeoela Poeë Isa, rangangkoe koepalioekaamohe ioroe, iko mahae<sup>2</sup> rai hai koeoela Poeë Isa, lawi hangaa<sup>2</sup> napahimbela hai taoena aoe ioroemi. Lawi ikita taoena bara taisa soekana katoewonta hai kamateanta. Ane bara taoende mooela Poeë Isa tanganta mani toewo, bara wori toewo tanoeananta i kaaraana Poeë Ala.

#### 54. Poloemaona Poeë Isa i boëa Ieriko.

Poloemaona Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena lao i Ieroesale, kana wori i boëa Ieriko. Karao mani boëa, nagagoemi taoena bosa Poeë Isa, kawoo<sup>2</sup> nganganda taoena medoepa, lawi nakabilaimi ampoe wanoea Poeë Isa, rapokatana kahawena i boëanda. Hidoepami hai taoena bosa Poeë Isa, naporangami rei lao i laloe boëa. Ina hawemi, naliee Poeë Isa taoena boeta hadoea, mohoeda i wiwi rara, merapi<sup>2</sup> aoe naande alo<sup>2</sup>na. Kana-hadina taoena boeta iti ngangana taoena bosa mowoo<sup>2</sup> mampokatana Poeë Isa, napekoene : Apari nagagoe taoena bosa hai pane monganga<sup>2</sup> i rara ? Mesoedoe taoena : Olooe mai Poeë Isa, mai hambengi i boëanta, nadoepa taoena bosa, anti kamabilanda.

Matanami laloena toboeta iti, mohadi taoena aoe moanti Poeë Isa hoengkoemi, meangkami ia i wiwi rara mokakio Poeë Isa, naoeli : Isa, pemoeleana Daoedi, pokaahi wongkoia ! Nakambaroami taoena i rara Boeta, napakandii, naoelia : A, mebolongi toboeta iti, mandiiko, mosasalempori peako taoena ! Bara hoeba napoinalai Boeta pekambaroanda taoena iti, napasimboekoeri monganga, bati nanangi nganganda taoena, mokakio mboeli Poeë Isa : Oo pemoeleana Daoedi, pokaahi wongkoia.

Nahadi mpoeoemi Poeë Isa ngangana Boeta, ido hai mengkaroo. Natoedoe rangana, naoeli : Anti mai taoena tomekakakio iti. Nanini taoena Boeta, meangka i lindona Poeë Isa. Napekoene Poeë Isa : Koe-panooembako ? Mesoedoe Boeta : Poeë, noeopopeitaa wongkoia ide matangkoe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ide koepopeitami matamoe, lawi noepoinalaimi Poeë Ala, hai pane napokaahimoko. Meita mpoeoemi matana Boeta, tongawami raoa naita, meoelami i Poeë Isa, keboeoe ngangana mopakahile Poeë Ala, nodo wori taoena bosa.

Hoengkoe ntepoeoemi i boëa Ieriko, nadoepami Poeë Isa topertoeroe asele hadoea, hangana Sakeoe, taoena aoe peboekoe mpoeoe. Mahile inaona mangita Poeë Isa, agaiana bara nabookoe, lawi ntembe<sup>2</sup> pea watana, naloemboeki taoena i rara ope<sup>2</sup>. Iti hai mengkahemi i toemoe

ngkaoe i wiwi rara, bona maroa kamampetirona Poeë Isa inditi. Molioemi Poeë Isa, hawe i pongka kaoe aoe napengkahei Sakeoe, mengkaroo, mengoa, naita Sakeoe, naoeli : Pendaoeloe mai, Sakeoe, lawi laona hambengi i sooemoe. Matana laloena Sakeoe mohadi lolitana Poeë Isa ide, mendaoeloe holiga, naanti Poeë Isa i sooena, napotorare. Agaiana taoena bosa bara rapomaroa pohintoewoena Poeë Isa hai toperoeroe asele, lawi taoena iti rapohai inao taoena bosa, raoeli : Topekira<sup>2</sup>.

Paida-idana Poeë Isa i sooena Sakeoe, molololitahe, naoeli Sakeoe : Iko ide, Poeë, maahi laloengkoe i tomeahi<sup>2</sup>, anoe<sup>2</sup>ngkoe, hamboeta-ngami koekiraiuhe, hai ane ara poakalangingkoe taoena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> koe-pahoeroengi iba belana himbela aoe koeala. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Itimi hai pane maahi laloengkoe irio, lawi kehapiko rapohai inao rangamoe, hangaa<sup>2</sup> pemoleana Boerahima katoewomoe. Katoewongkoe i doenia ide, bara ntanina, mai pea mohaoki aoe matanta, mampokaahi aoe napohai inao rangana, moaro taoena aoe naroempingi Tokadake. Pe-hadingi koeoeliako ngkora pandiri :

Ara toeana mahile hadoea, mangkadipoera, ina molilo. Nakakiomi anangkoina hampoelo, naoeliahe : Ide ina padoena lao molilo, naoeli pekiringkoe karao kalaoangkoe. Ide doi koewolia kaoe, nipopantoro<sup>2</sup> soeka<sup>2</sup>mi, bona moana. Ane ngkaiami, niwoliana, ane mesoelemona hai toewo<sup>2</sup> pea wonaa mai koepekoene ba hangkiami pewaliana. Raoendemi anangkoina, mombeoelami lolitanda taoena iti, naalami ampoenda ringgi, nakira<sup>2</sup>ahe anangkoina, hangatoe hangatoe ringgi hadoea hadoea. Roomi iti padoemi ia.

Mahae polilona, pane mesoele. Hawemi, nakakiomi anangkoina, napekoene bahangkiami pewaliana doinda. Mesoedoe hadoea. Iko, Poeë, hangatoe ringgi noeweina hangkoia. Koetoro<sup>2</sup> i ngaa<sup>2</sup>na, mewalimi hasaboe ringgi. Mesoedoe ampoena : A, oio taoena manoto, hangatoe ringgi aoe koeweiko, mewalimi hasaboe ringgi, hampoelo wanoea koeweiko noekampai, oio rapotoeana i hampoelo wanoea iti. Pane wori naoeli hadoea : Iko wori Poeë, hangatoe ringgi noeweina hangkoia, mewalimi lima atoena ringgi. Naoende wori ampoena kamadotana taoena iti, rapotoeana i lima wanoea. Bara mahae hawe wori hadoea, naoelia ampoena : Idemi, Poeë, doi hangatoe ringgi aoe noeweina hangkoia, koepoto i bana, koewoli, bara hoeba apa pewaliana. Noeoeli noepopantoro<sup>2</sup>, naoeli laloengkoe : Malenge mberoke mai, inee rakakalea doi iti, kehapi ara pewaliana, naala mbero pea ampoekoe. Lawi koeisa amimi kamasilakamoe : Aoe bara noewoli, iti noeala, aoe bara noetoeda, iti noeruala. Ido hai koeoeli : Agina koewoli mbero, inee rakakalea, kehapi bara apa<sup>2</sup> pewaliana, inee rapomasoesa laloe, maroa ane anoengkoe. Idemi doimoe, Poeë, ala mboeli, bate<sup>2</sup>na oto. Mesoedoe ampoena : Roemih i mpoeoe kakoina inaongkoe irio, bara ara boendoe-

moe ! Ane manoto i laloemoe kaikona taoena masilaka, mangala aoe bara koewoli, moriala aoe bara koetoeda, moapari hai pane bara noepantoro<sup>2</sup> doingkoe, bona ngkaia pewaliana ? Ide koeala mboeli doi aoe koeweiko hangkoia, koeweike rangamoe aoe ngkaia pewaliana doinda ; lawi taoena aoe madota mohaoki, ia molambi ngkaia.

Idemi lempona ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa : Ringgi iti aoe nakira<sup>2</sup> toeana i anangkoina, ide napandiria Poeë Isa pekirinda taoena. Ikita ope<sup>2</sup> ara pekirina laloenta, aoe nawei Poeë Ala, tapopoboendoe, tapopampekiri, mohaoki bona maroa katoewonta. Ane taita rara i katoewonta aoe marasa, kehapi bara mani tapobiasa, taoelami iti. Ane manotomi i laloenta rara aoe natoedoeangaake Poeë Isa, itimi rara i Poeë Ala, inee takabaha ngKora Marasa inee tawoli mbero, ba naoeli laloenta : Maroa ane anoengkoe, bara koepopantoro i laloengkoe, bara ide aoe mampoporasi katoewongkoe. Inee taoeli nodo : lawi ngKora Marasa aoe naanti Poeë Isa, hangaa<sup>2</sup> anoenta, tahadimi, tadokomi, taoendemi, tapoinalaimi, hai pane mewalimi anoenta. Agina tatoro<sup>2</sup>mi i laloenta, tapepekiri, bona mahile pewaliana, ane nakakiomoke Poeë Ala hangalo, taboekoemi mangoeli : Noepeita, Poeë, Ngkora Marasa aoe noewoli i laloengkoe, bara koewoli mbero, koetoro<sup>2</sup> i laloengkoe, mahilemi pewaliana, lawi roemihi kamabilangkoe irio.

### 55. Poeë Isa raanti taoena bosa mesoea i wanoea Ieroesale.

Hangko i wanoea Ieriko, laomi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i boëa Betania, lawi boëa iti hoengkoemi i Ieroesale. Ini mani wengina hai mosoesa To Iahoedi i Ieroesale soesa Pasa, hawemi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i boëa Betania, napotorare Lasaroe aoe matemi hangkoia hai napatoewo mboeli Poeë Isa. Modakami Marita, roomi iti, maandemi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena hai Lasaroe. Tanga mpaandemi, mesoeami Maria, moanti lana wongi i botolo watoe aoe makara, napihe botolo, naboeboe ihina i bitina Poeë Isa, mawongimi hoemalaloe sooe kama-wongina lana wongi iti. Toedo<sup>2</sup>mi lana masoeli iti i bitina Poeë Isa, nabowomi Maria weloeana, napopooempahi. Bara napenosoi laloena lana hai botolo aoe masoeli holona, pokabilaina Poeë Isa hai pane naoeli laloena : Kehapi lana mawongi, bara koepenosoi, koepopobahoi bitina Ampoekoe, mogalo bitina koepoperae.

Moo<sup>2</sup> pea raohe taoena i laloe sooe, moita babehiana Maria, mampe-ngkoroei Poeë Isa. Hadoea pea topegoeroe, Ioedasi hangana, bara na-

pomaroa babehiana Maria iti, ido hai naoeli : Ae, maroegi gaga, bara napokaehoea towawine iti motende lana wongi aoe nodo gaga kama-soelina, agina napobaloe, hai holona raweihe tomeahi<sup>2</sup>. Mole oweiri i laloena Ioedasi ntaninari, lawi ia aoe mokampai doi aoe raweihe tomeahi<sup>2</sup> hai hangaa<sup>2</sup> naala hantanga. Ido hai nahawai Poeë Isa : Inee noe-salempori Maria, lawi nalanimi watangkoe ane ratawoemona hangalona. Iko barapana mahae irikamoe, tomeahi<sup>2</sup> niboekoemi mampokaahi, ihira bara padoe.



Doemondo laomi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i Ieroesale, Hoengkoemi posoesa mahile, bosami taoena teroehoe i wanoea, mampamasoekoe posoesa. Mombekoenemohe taoena tohawe : Nooomba pekirimoe, ba mai mani Poeë Isa mosoesa, ba barapi ? Lawi raoeli goeroe hai tosae : Ane hema aoe mangisa kaarana Poeë Isa, maingkai napetoemboeia, bona lao kihaka.

I biti boeloe Kaoe Lanami Poeë Isa hoengkoemi i Ieroesale, natoe-

doemi Poeë Isa topegoeroena rodoea, naoeli : Laokaoe i boëa koi olooe, nihoemba ara dara rakata aoe bara mani hambela napodara taoena ; iti nikakah petakana, nidiiana mai. Ane nakambaroakaoe ampoena, naoeli : Moapa hai niala darangkoe ? nioelia : Daramoe napebolo Poeë Isa.

Lao mpoeoemi topegoeroe rodoea iti, hawé i boëa aoe natoedo Poeë Isa. Pesoeanda i laloe boëa, raita ara mpoeoe dara rataka. Ragagoe, rakakah, radii. Kanaitana ampoena, napekoene : Moapa hai niala darangkoe ? Mesoedoe topegoeroe : Natoedoeangkai mai Poeë Isa, naoeli daramoe napebolo. Mesoedoe ampoena : Ane napebolo Poeë Isa bara koepokabohi. Naantimi topegoeroe dara iti i Poeë Isa. Hawemi, napengkaroo, nawosoei topegoeroe hantanga komona, napopolampii dara, pane napopesawi Poeë Isa i toemoe dara, modarami Poeë Isa. Nawosoei wori topegoeroe hantanga komona, hantanga sigana, rawoke i rara, hantanga mobataki tarangke kanaoe hai tarangke kaloekoe, napopalihi rarana Poeë Isa. Bosa mpoeoe taoena mooela Poeë Isa, mopakahile poloemaona, bara rakakabaha taoena mekaakaa : idemi datoenta aoe napangka Poeë Ala, tapakahilemi datoenta aoe hangko i Poeë Ala mai ; penomba i Poeë Ala aoe indora !

Hawemi i Ieroesale, mesoeami Poeë Isa i laloe wanoea, haroeoe mai taoena hoemalaloe wanoea mooela Poeë Isa, mekaakaa, bambara nganganda mampokatana Poeë Isa, raoeli : Pakahile, pakahile pemoeleana Daoedi, Galaranta hangko i Poeë Ala mai ! Mekoene hantanga : Hema taoena iti ? Mesoedoe taoena bosa : Iami Poeë Isa, To Nasare, Galaranta aoe hangko i Poeë Ala mai ! Pandita pea hai goeroe lohe laloenda hai pane mokambaroa Poeë Isa, raoeli : Goeroe, noepopengkarohe topegoeroemoe mekaakaa ! Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane mandii taoena, barapi raoende mampokatana Anana Poeë Ala molioe, mogalo watoe mekaakaa mopakaea taoena mandii.

### 56. Taoena mobaloe<sup>2</sup> i Sooe Penombaa nawoera Poeë Isa.

Hawemi i Ieroesale, mesoeami Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i laloe wanoea, lioe<sup>2</sup> i Sooe Penombaa. Bara mekabaha taoena bosa meoela i Poeë Isa, mogalo anangkoi i tabangaa Sooe Penombaa, bambara nganganda mekaakaa : Pakahile, pakahile pemoeleana Daoedi, toewo, toewo ampoena Daoedi ! Kahawena Poeë Isa i Sooe Penombaa, napopeangkami taoena mobaloe<sup>2</sup>, pamboli<sup>2</sup>anda ope<sup>2</sup> nadoengka, nawoera

ampoena, bara napalioe taoena mesalempori mbero i Sooe Penombaa.

Kadake mpoeoemi laloenda taoena iti i Poeë Isa, raoeli : Loemboe gagami babehiana Isa iti, melioemi gaga gaoena, agina tahaka, tapapate. Nodo worihe tadoelako menomba hai goeroenda To Iahoedi, bara rakkabaha mohaoki taoena aoe lao mohaka Poeë Isa, bona rapapate, agaiana bara ara aoe bai, lawi mentaka mpoeoe laloenda taoena bosa i Poeë Isa, bara rapepalioengi rahaka. Kainditina Poeë Isa i Sooe Penombaa, maimohe ope<sup>2</sup> tomahai, tobilo, topaloe, ope<sup>2</sup>he lao i Poeë Isa, napakaoha taoena iti ope<sup>2</sup>.

Indoweimi alo, mesoelemei Poeë Isa i Betania, hambengi inditi, doe-mondo lao mboeli Poeë Isa i Ieroesale, nodomi poleleoena alo<sup>2</sup>na. Ane mabaa, hangaa<sup>2</sup> i Sooe Penombaa karoo<sup>2</sup>ana, mongkora<sup>2</sup> i taoena bosa, mopakaoha tomahai, mopakaroho laloenda taoena aoe mapari katoewonda.

Bara rasaoeroe tadoelako menomba hai goeroe mosapoe koeasana Poeë Isa, lawi raita alo<sup>2</sup>na. Kadana rasaoeroe mosapoe, nasalemporimi Poeë Isa, naoeli : Hangko ioembami mai koeasamoe, aoe kiita<sup>2</sup> alo<sup>2</sup>na ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane ido nipekoene, maroa koeoelia kaoe, agaiana ni-hanaiana hampai aoe koepekoene irikamoe : Nooemba nioeli ope<sup>2</sup> patoerona Iohane hai podoina taoena, ba hangko i Poeë Ala iti, ba hangko i taoena ? Toehoemi pekirinda taoena iti mohanai. Ina raoeli : Hangko i Poeë Ala, hangaa<sup>2</sup> nawali mpekoene Poeë Isa : Ane hangko i Poeë Ala, moapari hai pane bara nipoinalai hangkoia ? Ina raoeli : Hangko i taoena, bara bai, mampokalangahe taoena bosa, lawi taoena bosa ope<sup>2</sup> raoeli Iohane galara aoe hangko i Poeë Ala. Ido hai rahanai pearai : Bara kiisa mangoeliako. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane nodo, bara worikaoe koeoelia hema aoe moweina koeasangkoe.

### 57. Ngkora pandiri hantanga aoe naoeli Poeë Isa.

Ide wori ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa : Ara taoena hadoea, rodoea anana. Napohawaa oemana anana hadoea, naoelia : Oio anangkoe, laoko i bonde, laoko mobago inditi. Mesoedoe anana : Barana maoe. Ido hai laomi i anana hadoea, natoedoe lao mowia. Mesoedoe anana iti : Iko hangaa<sup>2</sup> laona.

Teboeami alo, laomi oemana i bonde, naita aoe mesapoe ioroe, tangana mobago i bonde, mahaemi kainditina, ngkaiami aoe natobo. Lawi kapadoena oemana lao mampohawaa adina, tebalikimi laloena, hai

pane meangka, lao i bonde. Nahaoki oemana aoe toadi, bara inditi, mokira<sup>2</sup> oemana, bara lao mowia, maroa pea i hoemena mohanai oemana, i laloena lohe. Agaiana aoe towoetoe, kadake hoemena mohanai oemana, hai bara mahae menoso laloena, tebalikimi laloena, lolitana aoe masala napakanotomi taiena.

Roomi naoeli ngkora pandiri ide, napekoenemi Poeë Isa : Hema i taoena rodoea iti mampehadingi oemana ? Mesoedoehe taoena : Aoe mesapoe ioroe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Tooe, lawi nabalikimi laloena.

Ngkora pandiri ide mangoeli taoena aoe modongko, aoe naoa menomba i Poeë Ala, bona naita taoena kamanotona laloena. Mole i laloenari bara mampokaahi Poeë Ala, bara naoela i laloena hawana, i hoemena pea mangoeli menomba. Hantanga bara mampomaroa Poeë Ala ngoeroena, mahae tebaliki laloena, napoinalaimi Ngkorana Poeë Ala, aoe natende ngoeroena.

Ide wori ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa i topegoeroena : Ara topeboekoe hadoea, bosa limbona bondena ; ope<sup>2</sup> iti hadoea pea taoena aoe mokampai, iti aoe mampepeita alo<sup>2</sup>na ; ane mowoeami, nawei ampoena, himbela pare, gogoa, kaloekoe. Mahae tongawami i ampoena topokampai iti bara manoto, ngkaiami poepoe bonde aoe naala hadoe-doeana, hantanga pea aoe nawei ampoena. Iti hai nakakio ampoena topokampai aoe motengko iti, naoelia : Tandongiana mai ope<sup>2</sup> soeranda taoena aoe moinda iriko, paneko padoe lawi koeita oio bara manoto, barapako koepoinalai. Mapari nahadi taoena iti, naoeli laloena : Nooe-mbamona ide ane nawoeramona ampoekoe, apami koepotoewo ? mowia, bara koeboekoe, merapi<sup>2</sup>na i rangangkoe, maea matangkoe. Mahae, naoeli : A, koeisami, koeinoeroehi laloenda taoena aoe moinda i ampoe-koe, bona napatoewona, ane natendemona ampoekoe. Iti hai napopeala ope<sup>2</sup> topoinda, napekoene i aoe hawe ioroe : Hangkia indamoe i ampoe-koe ? Mesoedoe taoena iti : Hasaboe botolo lana kaloekoe. Naoeli topokampai : Ide soera indamoe, pahoeroengi oekina, wolimi lima atoena. Roomi iti, hawe wori hadoea ; mekoene topokampai : Hangkia indamoe i ampoe-koe ? Mesoedoe taoena iti : Iba poelona pikoe pare bae. Mesoe-doe topokampai : Ide soera indamoe, pahoeroengi oekina, woli rompoelo hai lima. Nodemi pangoelina i taoena moinda ope<sup>2</sup>. Iti hai naoeli ampoe-na : Mapande mpoeoe topokampai iti, koeoende mpoeoe kapandena, kadana pea manoto laloena.

Naoeli Poeë Isa : Ane ara doimoe, pokaahia rangamoe doimoe, bona ara boendoena irio i bokona, lawi ane matemoko hangaa<sup>2</sup> noepalehi doimoe, agaiana Poeë Ala maahi laloena irio, ane bosa taoena aoe noe-pokaahia doimoe.

Ane manoto laloemoe mokampai aoe bara mahile holona, hangaa<sup>2</sup> manoto wori laloemoe mokampai aoe mahile holona ; hai ane bara

manoto laloemoe mokampai aoe haodi pea holona, bara wori manoto laloemoe mokampai aoe mahile holona.

Mahae, naita Poeë Isa kateterarangiami kakoina inaonda tadoelako menomba, goeroe hai tosaenda To Iahoedi. Barapi raoende taoena iti mampehadingi pongkorana Poeë Isa, nahaokimi rara kanawoana, bona rakira<sup>2</sup> Poeë Isa, bona rahaka, bona rapapate. Manotomi i laloena Poeë Isa pekirinda taoena iti, ido hai naoeliahe ngkora pandiri ide :

Ara taoena mobonde kaloekoe. Roomi natoeda kaloekoena, nawala, pane nababehi sooe pobabehiana lana i tanga kaloekoe iti. Mahae, mahilemi kaloekoena, napeinaomi lao molilo, iti hai pane naweimi taoena mokampai woea kaloekoena, hanggaa saronda, hanggaa nawei ampoe bonde. Roomi rapololita nodo, manotomi, pane meangka ampoe bonde iti, lao maida<sup>2</sup> i hambali tahi. Hawemi powoeangaana kaloekoena, natoedoemi ampoe bonde anangkoina lao mamperapi kirana. Bara rawei topokampai kirana ampoe bonde, ba i kaloekoe, ba i lana, bara ; mesoelie mbero pea anangkoina ampoe bonde. Kaboelana laloena ampoe bonde iti, hai pane natoedoe mani hambela anangkoina lao mboeli merapi kirana, pahoeroengina rawei aoe rakamaia, rawombe<sup>2</sup> pea, raoeliangaa aoe kadake, rapopesoele mbero. Hawe mani hantoetoema, lawi bara mani ope kaboelana laloena ampoe bonde. Bara bali<sup>2</sup> kakadakena laloenda taoena iti, rawombe<sup>2</sup> anangkoina ampoe bonde, rabata, hantanga rahaka, hantanga rapapate. Mahae naoeli ampoe bonde : Apami koebabehi, hemami koetoedoe aoe rapoinalai taoena masilaka iti ? Agina koetoedoe anangkoe aoe hadoedoeana, aoe koepokakaia, ia rapoinalai. Natoedoe mpoeoemi anana aoe hadoedoeana iti. Bara mani hoengkoe i bonde, raitami taoena masilaka iti, mogombohe, raoeli : Olooemi mai aoe mampoampoe bonde hangalo, agina tapapate, bona taala ide bondena. Hoengkoemi, rahaka, rapapate, ratende watana i hambali wala. Napanoembami ampoe bonde taoena masilaka iti ? Hangaa<sup>2</sup> napapate, bondena nawei taoena aoe manoto laloena, aoe mowei kirana ampoena i soeka<sup>2</sup>na ntepoeoe.

Mesoedoe taoena aoe mohadi lolitana Poeë Isa ide : Hangaa<sup>2</sup> kana ikami, aoe noiti. Rahadimi i laloenda taoena iti aoe naoeli Poeë Isa, kanami irihira hai tosaenda aoe matemi. Lawi bosa galarana Poeë Ala rapapate toioroenda, iti hai naoeli Poeë Isa : Ane natoedoemi Poeë Ala anana, hangaa<sup>2</sup> nipapate wori. Hai tooe mpoeoe aoe naoeli Poeë Isa, lawi barapi mahae hangko inditi, rapapatemi To Iahoedi.

### 58. Ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa : Ana ntoeana rataoena hangana.

Ngkora pandiri aoe naoeli Poeë Isa ide kana wori To Iahoedi aoe bara naoende mampehadingi ngKorana Poeë Ala. Node naoeli : Ara toeana hadoea mosoesa, motaoena anana. Natoedoemi anangkoina moanti aloe i parentanahe, bona mai motaoena anana ampoenda. Hawemi i alo posoesa, bárahe hawe taoena iti. Bara mani kasalioe napokaroempoe toeana iti, naoeli rapegia mani haodi, ba bali mani laloenda. Rapegia mpoeoe mani, mawengi pampepegianda, bara wori ara aoe hawe. Ido hai natoedoe mboeli toeana taoena aoe lao moanti lolita i parentana, node naoeli : Timamami ope<sup>2</sup> aoe koepatimama, mai mokaoe mosoesa. Lioe<sup>2</sup> mpoeoe bara raoende parentana ; hantanga naoami mengkapadoe, hantanga mohakami anangkoina toeana iti, napapate.

Kanahadina toeana babehianda parentana iti, napoiwaliahe, na-oengkoe boëanda, napapatehe. Pane naoelia anangkoina : Bara raoende taoena kadake iti mai i posoesaangkoe, agina laomokaoe nialaana mai tomeahi<sup>2</sup> ope<sup>2</sup>, kaara-arana pea ; taoena maroa, taoena kadake, taoena peboekoe, taoena meahi<sup>2</sup>, bona boeke sooengkoe, bona masoekoe posoesangkoe. Lao mpoeoemohe taoena iti, ragoeloe taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, pehoe-mba<sup>2</sup>anda, bara mahae boekemi sooena hai tabangaana toeana, masoekoe mpoeoe posoesana.

Tangana mosoesa, molöeloemaomi toeana iti i tanganda taoena, mampeita taoena aoe hawe. Bara mahae naita taoena hadoea aoe kadake pewaroena, bara hoeba maimpo waroena, kagantaana pea aoe napasoea. Roempoemi toeana iti, nakambaroa taoena iti, napekoene : Moapa rako hai nodo ? mai peana noepakoi. Barapi nabokee taoena iti mehana. Natoedoe toeana anangkoina, mohaka taoena iti, rahoe-mbanga i hambali bente.

Hangka inde ngkora pandirina Poeë Isa ide, hai idemi lempona, tapehadingi maroa, lawi mahile lempona irikita. Bosake taoena aoe bara mooende Poeë Ala, tataleoeki soerona aoe mai mampetoemboeiake roana laloena ampoeta. Lawi posoesa aoe naoeli Poeë Isa i ngkora pandiri ide, iti pandirina aoe maroa naweike Poeë Ala. Agaiana bosa irikita aoe bara mangoende roa iti, tapakoi pea Poeë Ala, taoeli : Bara Poeë Ala hai ope<sup>2</sup> hawana aoe rapoinalai, aginta lao mampeita bondeta, binatanta, baloe<sup>2</sup>, ideri pongkana katoewonta, bara Poeë Ala. Ntoeli taoena iti, lawi hangaa<sup>2</sup> Poeë Ala pongkana katoewonta, bara tooe ane tataleoeki ia. Bara taboekoe mopalehi Ampoeta ora, bara wori taboekoe mentantaboengi i lindona, bara wori taboekoe meewa.

Hantanga ikita himbela taoena hadoea i ngkora pandiri, aoe mai mosoesa i sooena toeana, bara natimamahi waroena. Iti kana taoena

aoe bara nabaliki laloena i Poeë Ala. Tangana mani mekingki i anitoe hai adana aoe kadake, mopakanawo rangana, mopapate rangana, mohaoki roegina rangana. Poeë Ala bara naoende, agaiana roangkatoewo aoe nawei Poeë Ala, iti naoende. Bara tooe iti. Ane kadake laloenta i ampoe soesa, ineeke lao maande baoelana hai andeana. Ikita napokaahi Poeë Ala alo<sup>2</sup>na, bona taboekoe mangala aoe naweike, kamaroana katoewonta ope<sup>2</sup>, hai taala mpoeoe. Agina taala i kabaelana laloenta i aoe moweike, inee aoe nawei pea taoende, ampoena bara taoende. Inee roogoe laloenta, batike nahoembanga Poeë Ala, barapake napomaroa.

### 59. Pololitana Poeë Isa hai Pandita hai Goeroe.

Raranda pandita hai goeroenda To Iahoedi hai tadoelako menomba, ina mopakanawo Poeë Isa, rakelo lolitana bona hala-oeli Poeë Isa i Datoe i Roma, ba i hawana Galara Moesa, ba i ope<sup>2</sup> ada penomba aoe nararangi aoe lawi nawoli Poeë Ala i soerana. Hai bara lioe<sup>2</sup> mewali kira<sup>2</sup>nda taoena iti, lawi ope<sup>2</sup> aoe nahai Poeë Isa, rapomoso taoena iti, barapahe tepehana i Poeë Isa, manangi ntepoeemohe.

Hambela hawemohe taoena iti i Poeë Isa, hidoepehae, raoeli: Goeroe, kiisa oio taoena manoto pololitamoe, bara noedongkoki taoena, lawi Ngkorana Poeë Ala noepelemboeiangkai alo<sup>2</sup>na. Ido hai panengkai mai irio, mampekoene peampoeta i Datoe, ba maroa tawei asele, ba bara, oio mangoeliangkai.

Lioe<sup>2</sup> naisa Poeë Isa pekira<sup>2</sup>nda taoena iti. Lawi ane naoeli: Maroa, hangaa<sup>2</sup> naoeli taoena iti : Noepomaroa wei Datoe i Roma, aoe topo-anitoe, tapoampoe ikita aoe mampoinalaike Poeë Ala ? Ane nahai, naoeli : Bara maroa, hangaa<sup>2</sup> raoeli taoena iti : Oio nataroenggoe Petoro, mokonto taoena inee mowei asele. Iti hai pane napekoene Poeë Isa : Apa aoe biasa nipoasele ? Mesoedoe taoena iti: Hangaa<sup>2</sup> ringgi. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Tandongiana mai hampeka. Ratandongia ; napekoene Poeë Isa : Lindona hema aoe raoeki i ringgi ? Mesoedoehe taoena iti : Lindona Datoe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane nodo, Datoe wei ampoena. Aoe lawi anoena Datoe, niwei Datoe, hai niwei Poeë Ala aoe lawi anoena Poeë Ala.

Mandii<sup>2</sup> pea raohe taoena iti, barapi ara pehananda. Aoe maila hoe-menda, manangimi pademohe.

Hambela mani wori maihe pandita hantanga i Poeë Isa, aoe lawi

mosisala ngkoranda hai ngkorana Poeë Isa, lawi raoeli taoena iti : Bara toewo tanoeananta ane matemi watanta, bara wori mearo taoena to-mate. Hidoepamohe hai Poeë Isa, raoeli taoena iti : Goeroe, noeisami adanta hangko i Galara Moesa, ane mate tobilalo, hai barahe moana hai towawinena, towawinena napotowawine erana ; ane moana hai erana iti, anana raoeli anana halaloena aoe matemi. Hangkoia toewomi irikita taoena pitoe mohalaloe, paka tobilalo. Motowawinem i aoe towetoe, mahae mate, bara moana. Iti hai napotowawinem i adina erana. Mahae mate wori ia, bara wori moana, towawine toewo mani hai pane napotowawinem Tokataloe. Mate Tokataloe nodo wori Kaiba, Kalima, hawe<sup>2</sup> i Kapitoena, paka mampotowawinehe towawinena woetoenda, paka mate lalo. Opemohe mate tobililona, matemi towawine iti. Nooembami i pearona taoena mate, hema tobililona towawine iti i bokona, lawi pitoemohe tobililona i doenia ?

Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Tanganta pea toewo i doenia ide, hangko taoena mani katoewonta, motowawineke. Ane matemi watanta, tanoeana pearai katoewonta i bokona, barapi motobalilo, barapi motowawine, bara wopake mate, tanoeanami katoewonta, napatoewo Poeë Ala, himbela malaeka.

Mandii mboelimohe taoena iti, rahadi i laloenda bara tooe aoe mai rapekoene i Poeë Isa, pehanana pea Poeë Isa rapomoso i laloenda hai pane barapi ara lolitanda. Rakabahami taoena iti mokira<sup>2</sup> Poeë Isa, lawi manoto pehanana ope<sup>2</sup>.

#### 60. Hawana Poeë Ala aoe mahile ntepoeoe.

Ara wori pandita hadoea hawe i Poeë Isa, napekoene : Goeroe, oio taoena mapande, noeolian : Ope<sup>2</sup> hawana Poeë Ala, oemba aoe mahile ntepoeoe ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Pehadingi, koeoeliako : Hawana Poeë Ala aoe koepomahile ntepoeoe, idemi : Poeë Ala Hadoedoeana pea katoewona, bara ara kahimbelaana. Kabilai Poeë Ala, bona hibali laloemoe hai Poeë Ala, pakaleogoe laloemoe i Poeë Ala. Pokaahi rangamoe himbela kanoepokaahina watamoe. Aoe rompaka ide aoe mahile ntepoeoe i ope<sup>2</sup> hawana Poeë Ala. Mesoedoe pandita iti : Tooe, Goeroe, noeoeli : Poeë Ala hadoedoeana pea, bara ara ntanina hai ane takabilaimi Poeë Ala, ane hibali laloenta hai Poeë Ala, hai ane boela mpoeoe laloenta mooela hawana, ane bara ntanina rohona laloenta, mekingki peake i Poeë Ala, pane hangko tooe ka-Anana-nake Poeë Ala, pane hangko manoto ri laloenta napesoengimi Inaona Poeë Ala.

Kanahadina Poeë Isa pehanana pandita iti, napomoso, naoeli : Oio hoengkoe i Poeë Ala laloemoe.

Motoedoe taoena aoe bara maleogoe laloena i Poeë Ala, naoeli Poeë Isa : Pakaroa, inee nioela babehiana taoena aoe rompenga laloena, lawi mosisala laloena hai babehiana. Ane menomba i Poeë Ala taoena iti, bara mai hangko i laloena penombana, matana pea napidika, taiena napopombekaloe, hoemena monoepi<sup>2</sup>, bona raita taoena kamahilena penombana. Bara naoende Poeë Ala aoe nodo. Taoena iti mampepe-mahile katoewona i lindona Poeë Ala, bara naoende naapeoelai halaloenah, bara naoende rakambaroa mbero, rapalanti rai hangana, hangko naoenderi. Taoena iti koeoeli masilaka mpoeoe, lenggena himbela taloe-mba rameseli, paka watoe boela i wongkona, paka boeoe magoro i laloena.

Ane hawe mboelimi Poeë Isa i kahopoana doenia hai malaekahe, napakanoto kaaraana taoena ope<sup>2</sup>. Napateroehoemi taoena ope<sup>2</sup> i lindona ; teroehoemohe, nagaaki taoena aoe mokabilai Poeë Ala hai taoena aoe motaleoeki Poeë Ala, lawi naisa amimi Poeë Isa laloena taoena, bara napehadingi lolitana, laloena peari napoinalai. Hantanga nawoli tanda i koanana, hantanga tanda i kabeona. Panehe naoelia taoena aoe tanda i koanana : Maimokaoe aoe mokabilai Poeë Ala, pesoeakaoe mai i paidaana oemangkoe, i kamoe napegiamokaoe oemanta. Tangangkoe toewo i wongko doenia, nihoembana marimi, nipaandena, nihoembana mangkadooee, nipopaenoena, torarena, nipokaahina, niita waroengkoe barapi niwaroeina, mahaina nikampaina, napakana-wona taoena, nihoremana.

Rapekoene taoena iti : Impira, Poeë, kiitako marimi hai kipaandeko, kiitako mangkadooee hai kipopaenoeko ? Impira kiitako torare, ba barako mewaroe, ba mahai, ba napakanawoko taoena hai pikokaahiko ? Hangaa<sup>2</sup> mehanai Poeë Isa : Kehapi bara watangkoe, ane ara halaloengkoe nipokaahi, hibali ikomi aoe nipokaahi.

Pane menggoli Poeë Isa i taoena aoe tanda kabeona, naoeliahe taoena iti : Pelohokaoe inditi, taoena kadake, i Api Mahile, kaaraanda Tokadake, hai ope<sup>2</sup> rangana. Lawi ane niitana marimi, barana nipaande, mangkadooena, barana nipopaenoe, torarena, barana nirora, barana mewaroe, barana niwei waroengkoe, mahaina, barana nipokaahi, manawona barana nihorema.

Ane rapekoene taoena iti : Impira, Poeë, kiitako marimi, ba mangkadooee, ba torare, ba barako mewaroe, ba mahaiko ba manawoko hai barako kipokaahi ?

Hangaa<sup>2</sup> mehanai Poeë Isa : Kadana nioende mampokaahi halaloengkoe aoe meahi<sup>2</sup> katoewonda, barana nipokaahi.

Taoena iti kadake mpoeoe kaaraana tanoeananda, napohawi Tokadake. Aoe mentaka laloena i Poeë Ala, ia anana Poeë Ala katoewona.

### 61. Toporewoe aoe manoto.

I tamponda To Iahoedi, bosa dimba rapatoewo taoena. Alo<sup>2</sup>na dimba iti naboeboe toporewoe, naporewoe i hambali bente. Toporewoe iti hadoe-doeana pea aoe mokampai dimbana taoena hamboëa, ia aoe mampoioroea dimbana i hehi aoe maroa. Meoelamohe ope<sup>2</sup> dimbana iti i toporewoe, hai bara nakakabaha mampembalilingi dimbana, bati ara aoe matanta. Ane naita ara aoe karao gaga pehoepena, nakakio hangana, iti nahadi dimba hai pane mai mboeli. Ane ara aoe matanta, lao nahao-ki ; bosa belana mapari nahadi, mempanai, mempanaoeloe, molempo kahalaloe, moweta owai, bara nabaa kamalengena, naoeli laloena : Dimbakoe bati matanta ! Ane nahoembami hai naita belami, ba mapohomi paana, ba halaoeho ohona, napahaa, ba nahaelengkoe, napohingka hawe i gimpoe dimba. Ope<sup>2</sup> dimbana nakambi alo<sup>2</sup>na ; ane makaindimi, napopesoelehe i gimpoe ; natoeko maroa<sup>2</sup>, bati ara singa ba sarigala mai mohaka dimba. Kehapi i pada, ba i wiwi lopo, hangaa<sup>2</sup> mainga<sup>2</sup> toporewoe iti, bara wori nakakabaha tawalana hai pihona, lawi dimba iti rakasawalai singa hai sarigala, i hira iwali dimba hai pane napoiwalia wori toporewoe. Ido hai naoeli Poeë Isa : Ikomi ide toporewoe aoe manoto, bara koekatiwai toewo ane ara aoe moala dimbakoe ; bara koebaa kamalengengkoe ; ane matanta dimbakoe koehaoki, alana koehoemba, ane koeita mahai, ba koeita mapari nahadi, barapi nasaoe-ro, hangaa<sup>2</sup> koeanti, koepahaa, ba koehoelengkoe, ba koeoeba, bara koekabaha, bara koepalehi, bara koepatoendehia. Ane mai singa ba sarigala maande dimbakoe, hangaa<sup>2</sup> koehombo, koeewa, bara koepalioe hoengkoe, bara koepalioe moala dimbakoe. Ope<sup>2</sup>he dimbakoe koeisa hanganda, hai iko wori naisa, ngangangkoe napoinalai, ane koekakio, nagagoena ; bara koepalioe mahawoe dimbakoe, bona hambamba-ngoena peahe, hadoea pea toporewoehe.

Nodomi toporewoe aoe manoto, lawi aoe bara manoto, ntanina babehiana. Barahe nalinga dimbana, ba mai singa, ba sarigala motoenggai dimbana. Ane ara dimba aoe matanta, bara maoe lao mohaoki ; ane nakakio dimbana, bara rapoinalai ngangana, bara raisa dimba wotoena ngangana, ia wori bara naisa hanga dimbana. Hai ane naita singa ba sarigala mai mohaka dimbana, napalioekaa, naoeli laloena : Bona nahakami taia hambaa, ba rombaa, bona maboehoe taina, kaineena pea mai iriko. Mewali bara meewa toporewoe iti, bara nahombo aoe kadake, langami ope<sup>2</sup> dimba, mahawoemi, barapahe hambamba-ngoena pogueloeanda.

Tongawami Poeë Isa toporewoe aoe manoto, barake napalioe ikita ide matanta, barake napalioe lioe-lioe i kakadakeana, bara worike napalioe naala Tokadake. Naisa Poeë Isa hanganta, hai naisake na-

kakio. Hai inee pea bara taoende mampehadingi ngangana Poeë Isa. Lawi ane taoa bona matantake, ane tatoenggai mopalehi Poeë Isa, barake hawe i kamarasaana katoewonta.

Taisa wori bara nakatiwai inaona Poeë Isa, mowosoeike i taiena Tokadake. Himbela toporewoe aoe manoto, naagikami mate, bati nahaka singa ba sarigala dimbana, aginami mawowe, bati matanta dimbana, nodo wori Poeë Isa, mate nahaka taoena kadake, mate mowosoei tanoeananta bati naala Tokadake. Mewali Poeë Isami toporewoe aoe manoto, himbela toporewoe mampioroea dimbana ope<sup>2</sup> i ampoena, bara ara aoe matanta, nodo wori ikita napioroeake Poeë Isa i oemana indora i Soeroega, bara ara aoe matanta i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mampehadingi ngkorana.

## 62. Ngkora pandiri naoeli Poeë Isa : Towawine Manoto hai Towawine nToeli hangana.

Kaaraana Poeë Isa i Sooe Penombaa, naita hambela taoena monawo doi i peti porompoe<sup>2</sup>a doi. Aoe peboekoe, ringgi napoesa, roepia, soekoe<sup>2</sup>. Mahae, hawemi towawine hadoea, tomeahi<sup>3</sup>, napoesa wori doina i peti. rompeka pea doi manoe. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Aoe peisa ntepoeoe laloena, ia itiri towawine aoe meahi<sup>2</sup> bara topeboekoe aoe molioe inona. Lawi topeboekoe iti haodi pea nagaaki i ringgina ngkaia, agaiana towawine aoe meahi<sup>2</sup> iti napoesami anoena ope<sup>2</sup> i peti, doi manoe rompeka ; mahile mpoeoe peisana laloena, naitami Poeë Ala.

Naoeli wori Poeë Isa ngkora pandiri, bona moroea laloenta, bona taisa mampopangkaliwo tanoeananta, ane nakakiomoke Poeë Ala hangalo. Node naoeli : Ara torataoenraanti i towawinenra, bosa taoena lao meanti hai karao kalaoana raanti i towawinenra. Ara wori rangana towawine aoe mai modoepa topeanti. Taoena iti hampoelo ana ntowawine, moanti hahahe lantera, lawi raisa modedahe kaindi moloemao. Taoena hampoelo iti lima aoe manoto laloena, kaladoe pekirinda, lawi raanti mani lana i botolo, rapobakoe i rara, naoeli laloenda : Ba mahae, pane mai topeanti aoe lao tadoepa deade, ane opemi lana i lanterata, matemi rorena, maea matanta, barapi ara peawana topeanti. Agaiana rangana aoe lima bara naboehoe inaonda kaopena lana i lanteranda, iti hai pane barahe mebakoe, lantera pea raanti.

Laomohe taoena hampoelo iti ; hawemi i pampepegiangaanda topeanti, mengkaroomohe. Mahaemi pampepegianda topeanti, maleloeë-

mohe, lioe<sup>2</sup>he leta. Mahaemi kaindi, maimi nganganda taoena mekakkio : Maimohe topeanti ! Pehadimohe towawine iti, lioe<sup>2</sup>he mearo, rapeita lanteranda, matimi lanana, haodi-odi pearai rorena. Aoe manoto laloenda, raalami lana aoe i botolo, rapopoihii lanteranda, hangko rore mboeliri lanteranda. Aoe ntoelihe raperapimi lananda himadanda aoe mebakoe. Agaiana bara handaka mogakiahe, raoeli : Barapake handa lanangki irikita ope<sup>2</sup>, agina laomokaoe i topobaloe lana, lao mai niholo aoe nipopoihii lanterami ; holiga kaoe, batihe handa padoe topeanti.

Melangkamohe towawine lima iti, mogagoe topobaloe lana ; hawe inditi, rahoemba letamohe, lawi kaindimi. Raroea hampai taoena iti, mahaem mearo, naapekoene : Apa mai niala ? Mesoedoe taoena iti : Mai ngkai meholo lana, barangkai mebakoe, matemi lanteraki. Naweimi taoena iti lana, lioe<sup>2</sup>he mesoele towawine iti, raita oo, mahaemi kalioenda topeanti. Melangkamohe towawine iti, raoeli rahoemba manihe, hai barapi, mesoeamohe i laloe bente, lioe ratoeko babaka, hangko i biti boeloe oto manihe towawine aoe tepaiboko iti. Ranganda aoe manoto laloenda, mesoeamohe hai toposoesa.

Mahae, hawemohe i babaka towawine lima iti, raperapi mesoea, raoeli : Niboengkahiangkai babaka, kipesoeangi, toposoesa ! Mesoedoe taoena iti : Barakaoe kiisa, ikamoe barakaoe topeanti, pelohokaoe, barakaoe rangangki.

Ngkora pandiri ide, idemi lempona : Ikita taoena rongaa katoewonta : Ara aoe kaladoe pekirina, ara aoe bara. Taoena aoe bara ngkaia pekirina, kabohoena pea taina nahaoki, ntoeli ia, lana pea i lantera naanti, bara mebakoe. Ane naalami Poeë Ala inaona, bara napopesoea Poeë Ala i Soeroega tanoeanana, lawi bara kabohoe tai aoe napobakoe tanoeananta indora i bokona. Taoena aoe kaladoe pekirina, naisa, kehapi mabohoe taina, bara toewo tanoeanana, ngkalina pea aoe napobakoe : iami Ngkora Marasa, Ngkorana Poeë Ala. Ane iti tahaoki tanganta toewo i wongko doenia, arami bakona tanoeananta indora hangalo, mesoeami tanoeananta i Soeroega, toewomi hihimbela hai Poeë Ala.

### 63. Poeë Isa lao mosoesa hai topegoeroena i Ieroesale.

Roomi mololita nodo, naoeli Poeë Isa i topegoeroena : Rombengi mani hai mepongkami posoesa Pasa. Agina laomokaoe rodoea i Ieroesale, mesoeakaoe i laloe boëa, bara mahae hai niita taoena hadoea aoe

mesoeleme mai lao mantamboe ; ia nioela. Mengkahekaoe i sooena, nioelia ampoe sooe : Node pangoelina Poeë Isa : Pasoangaana hologa hamboea, rapangkadipoera topegoeroengkoe aoe koeande i pepongka-na soesa.

Adanda To Iahoedi i posoesa Pasa iti, roti aoe matoea pea aoe bara membongke, rapoandea. Iti raandea ana dimba laki aoe bara maroegi<sup>2</sup> watana naoe haodi pea, hai raenoea anggoro. Iti nakadipoera topegoeroe i hologa aoe natoedo ampoe sooe, himbela aoe naoeli Poeë Isa.

Laomohe topegoeroe rodoea iti, bara mahae hawehe i Ieroesale. Pesoeanda i laloe wanoea, raita mpoeoe taoena aoe mesoele mai lao mantamboe, raoela. Hawe i sooena, mengkahehe, rapetoemboeimi lolitana Poeë Isa i ampoe sooe. Karahadina lolitanda taoena iti, ratoe-doeamohe hologa mahile hamboea, mesoeami topegoeroe, mokadipoera hologa iti, pane nakadipoera aoe raande. Tampoemi alo, hawe wori Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena hampelo.

Bara mani mewali soesa iti, laomi topegoeroena Poeë Isa hadoea i tadoelako menomba hai goeroe mahile, aoe mohaoki rara ina mopakanawo Poeë Isa. Hangana topegoeroe iti Ioedasi. Hidoepamohe hai taoena iti, naoeli Ioedasi : Koehadi i kamoe mohaoki Poeë Isa. Iko ide topegoeroena hadoea, mahaemi peoela<sup>2</sup>ngkoe iria, naboehoe inaongkoe, ba arami ba apa, ba pangka, ba gadi, bona mahile katoewongkoe, lawi iko ide tomeahi<sup>2</sup>. Agaiana koeita katoewongkoe alo<sup>2</sup>na bate<sup>2</sup>na pea, bara ara rasingkoe, kehapi haodi. Ido hai pane lohe laloengkoe mooela<sup>2</sup> Poeë Isa, koeoeli koetaleoeki, ido hai maimona irikamoe mampekoene laloemi ba nooemba. Hangkiami doi niweina ane koeanti anangkoimi lao mohaka Poeë Isa ? Mesoedoe taoena iti : Mogombongkai hampai.

Mogombomohe ope<sup>2</sup> goeroe hai tadoelako menomba ; kapoedoeana gombonda, raoelia Ioedasi rawei taloe poelona ringgi. Naiomi Ioedasi, nadokomi ringgi iti, panehe naoelia : Ane koeita maroami rahaka, mai peana ; hai nitoedoe anangkoimi, bona koepoiroeae. Raiomi taoena iti, padoemi Ioedasi, mesoele i Poeë Isa.

#### 64. Poeë Isa mobahoi bitina topegoeroena.

Teroehoemi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, raoeli mohoeda, agaiana bara mani lioe<sup>2</sup> maande, lawi bara mani rabahoi bitinda. Pekandoe-panda To Iahoedi i palantanda pea, bara wori raboengkoehi, bitina, mewali ane rawosoei kandoepanda, hangaa<sup>2</sup> keawoe bitinda. Ane ina

maandepi, rabahoi hampai bitinda. Aoe toadi, lao mokando owai i tabo, pane napileleaka rangana, nabahoi bitinda. Agaiana topegoeroena Poeë Isa bara ara aoe molinga iti, lawi taoena iti mombetoemba peahe, mehana hadoea : Ikori mohoeda hoengkoe i Poeë Isa ! Nodomi pololitanda taoena iti ope<sup>2</sup>.

Tangana nodo, meangkami Poeë Isa, nawosoei komona, nawoli, pane naala bana popooempahi biti, napopaoempeko. Roo iti, naala tabo



mahile, napokandoi owai, pane napileleaka topegoeroena, nabahoi bitinda, pane naoempahi bana aoe napopaoempeko. Hawemi i Petoeroe maeami matana Petoeroe, naoeli : Poeë, oiori pae mobahoi bitingkoe ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Io, kehapi bara noeisa lempona ide<sup>2</sup>, agaiana noeisa pea hangalona. Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Barako koepalioe mobahoi bitingkoe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane bara koebahoi bitimoe, oio bara halaloengkoe. Mesoedoe mboeli Petoeroe : Ane nodo Poeë, inee ide pea bitingkoe noebahoi, hai ide wori taiengkoe hai waangkoe noebahoi.

Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Handami ane koebahoi bitimoe, lawi ane roomoko mendoi, magalimi hoemalele watamoe ide-ide.

Roomi nabahoi bitinda topegoeroena, mohoeda mboelimi Poeë Isa, panehe naoeliangaa : Iko ide mobahoimi bitimi, aoe nioeli ampoemi hai goeroemina alo<sup>2</sup>na. Ane nodomi babehiangkoe irikamoe, hangaa<sup>2</sup> nipakaboela laloemi mombepokaahi hadoea hai hadoea. Lawi koi topegoeroe, mahile goeroena, koi toraposoero, mahile tomeponsoero. Ido hai koeeliangaa : Ane niitami laloengkoe irikamoe, nipakaboela laloemi mombedoerei, inee hadoea mampepemahile hai mopakoi rangana ; i kita ope<sup>2</sup> mohalaloe, lawi hadoea-doea pea oemanta. Hai hadoea irikamoe motengko laloena, napobaloena i taoena aoe mohaoki kanawoangkoe.

Mohadi lolitana Poeë Isa ide, roemihi kamasaana laloenda topegoeroe, naoeli laloenda : Ba hema aoe naoeli ? Ba iko otomi ? Mahae napekoene Iohane : Hemami aoe noeeli, Poeë? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Nipepeita, aoe koetandongia roti ide. Naala Poeë Isa roti, naeme, natandongia Ioedasi, naoeli : Aoe noetoenggai, noegagoehimi. Nadoko Ioedasi roti iti aoe natandongia Poeë Isa, pane meangka, padoe tanga kaindi.

### 65. Paandena Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i kaindina Alo Pasa.

Padoemi Ioedasi, mololitami Poeë Isa naoeli : Mahile inaongkoe maande hihibela hai ikamoe i wengi ide, lawi kahalo rapapatemonia To Iahoeidi. Roomi mololita nodo, naalami Poeë Isa roti, mekakae i Poeë Ala, pane nabise<sup>2</sup> roti iti, nakira-kiraah topegoeroena, naoeli : Ide watangkoe, koeweikaoe, niala, niande, bona niboeboehoe inaona. Roomi iti, naala anggoro, nakando i tabo paenoea, pane natandongia topegoeroena, naoeli : Ide wahengkoe, koekandoakaoe, niala, nienoe, lawi wahengkoe mohompo salamj, ane matemona kamba watami.

Nadokomi topegoeroe roti hai anggoro, raande, raenoe, rapepekiri lolitana Poeë Isa, mangoeliahe : roti ide watangkoe, anggoro ide wahengkoe. Mewali, aoe moande roti iti hai moenoe anggoro iti, iami halaloena Poeë Isa.

Roomi maande, maenoe, monani taoena iti hai Poeë Isa. Roo monani, meangkami Poeë Isa, meangka worihe topegoeroena. Napekoene Petroe : Poeë, ioembako hooe ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Bara noeboekoe meoela iriko. Mesoedoe Petroe : Koeboekoe, Poeë, mateko, matena. Mesoedoe mboeli Poeë Isa : Oio mate hai iko ? Bara mani motoetoeroea manoe

hoengkoe mabaa deade, taloemi belana noesapoeaka peoelamoe iriko.

Roo mololita nodo, padoemi Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, mesoepa i wanoea, lao i bonde halimbo i hambali bente, bondekaoe lana, Gatisemane hangana. Hawe inditi, naoeliangaa topegoeroena : Mohoedamokaoe inde, nipegiana mehoepena haodi, laomekakae i Poeë Ala. Molioemi Poeë Isa, naporanga Petoeroe, Iohane hai Iakoboe, mengkaroo molingkoedoe, mekakae i Poeë Ala, naoeli : Oo, Oema, ane noepomaroa mani, noeingihiana aoe koepomapari laloe aoe koehadi ide, agaiana bara peoendeakoe mewali, hangaa<sup>2</sup> peoendeamoeri. Maparimi nahadi Poeë Isa, moanti salanda taoena i laloena, aoe nahompoake i Poeë Ala ; i kaparina ide, mesoepami wahe i watana, mamposiwoenia wahe toedo-toedo i tampo.

Mesoelemi Poeë Isa i topegoeroena, nahoemba taoena iti letamohe, nanangi kamaleloeënda. Naroeami Poeë Isa Petoeroe, naoeli : Pearo, bara hoeba noesaoeroe pepehadi hai iko ? Pakaroa inaomoe, pekakae i Poeë Ala, batiko nanangi kamalengena laloemoe, laloemoe koeita boela, agaiana rohona laloemoe bara ara. Pane mboeli lao i pekakaena inona, mekakae mboeli i Poeë Ala, naoeli : Oemangkoe, ane bara maroa noeingihiana aoe koepomapari laloe ide, ineemi peoendeakoe mewali, hangaa<sup>2</sup> peoendeamoeri.

Pane mboeli napembalilingi Poeë Isa topegoeroena, naita leta mboelimohe, barapi raboekoe mokampai. Mekakae mboelimi Poeë Isa, nodonodo pea naoeli. Pane lao mboeli i topegoeroena, naroeahe, naoeli : Ide<sup>2</sup>, pearokaoe, laomoke, lawi hoengkoemohe taoena aoe maina mohaka.

## 66. Karahakana Poeë Isa.

Kapadoena Ioedasi tanga kaindi, mopalehi Poeë Isa, lioe<sup>2</sup> lao i pandita hai goeroe hai tadoelako menomba. Naoeliahe taoena iti : Nipo-hawaamohe ide<sup>2</sup> anangkoimi, moanti parewa mehaka : pih, ahe, sorongi, koloro, hoeloe, koeantihe taoena iti, lao mohaka Poeë Isa, lawi koeisa kalaoana deade. Matanami laloenda taoena iti, napohawaa mpoeoehe anangkoina, raintoe hoeloe hai lantera, hai rakadipoera parewa mohaka Poeë Isa. Roomi mangkaliwo, laomohe taoena iti, naantihe Ioedasi.

Hawemohe i bonde Gatisemane taoenà iti, mesoeami Ioedasi, mohaksi Poeë Isa, raoela rangana. Karao manihe taoena iti, naitami Poeë Isa pewangkaana hoelonda, naisami kaiandami taoena aoe mai mohaka

ia, iti hai laohe nadoepa taoena iti. Hidoepamohe, napekoene Poeë Isa : Hema nihaoki ? Mesoedoe taoena iti : Isa, To Nasare. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ikomi ide. Motalioesemohe taoena iti, tontoa laloenda, madoengkahe i tampo ope<sup>2</sup>. Pane mesoepa Ioedasi i tanganda taoena iti, lao mokalapoei Poeë Isa, naangki. Bara napomoso Poeë Isa peangkina Ioedasi iti, naoeli peari : Moapako inde, Ioedasi ? Kanoeangkikoe ide, noepobaloerana. Napekoene mboeli Poeë Isa : Hema nihaoki ? Mesoe-



doe mboeli taoena iti : Isa, to Nasare. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Ikomi ide, nihakamonade, topegoeroengkoe peahe ineehe nipapoapa.

Rahaka mpoeoemi taoena iti Poeë Isa, rahiloe taiena, radii, raanti i ampoenda. Bara meewa Poeë Isa, napatoendehiami taoena mohiloe taiena ; Petoeroe pea koi inaona, bara nakira Poeë Isa rahaka taoena iti. Ido hai nawoeka pihona, natonga waana taoena hadoea, mobae taoena iti, kana pea i talingana nabata Petoeroe, lioe<sup>2</sup> mapoepoe. Naoeli Poeë Isa : Poesa mboeli pihomoe, lawi taoena aoe mowoeka pihona hangaa<sup>2</sup> naande mata mpiho hangalo. Ane barahe koepalioe taoena iti, maina

mohaka, bara pae koeboekoe mekakae i Oemangkoe, indora i Soeroega ? Hampalai pea natoedoe mai ope<sup>2</sup> malaekana maina mampelae. Pane membalili Poeë Isa i taoena aoe mohaka ia, naoeliahe : Koeita kamai-  
ngkoe nihaka, himbelakaoe mai mokoelele taoena kadake, moanti  
piho, sorongi, tawala, koloro. Alo<sup>2</sup>na niitana i Sooe Penombaa, mongko-  
ra<sup>2</sup> i taoena bosa, barakaoe bai mohakana.

Roo mololita nodo, natima Poeë Isa talingana taoena aoe nabata Petoeroe, napataka. Moloemao taoena aoe mohaka Poeë Isa, nakingki pehiloe taiena, hantanga rangana mohoepi Poeë Isa. Agaiana topegoe-roena melangkamohe ; Petoeroe pea hai Iohane bara melangka ; ihira mooela Poeë Isa, naanti kamabilanda.

### 67. Poeë Isa i lindona Tadoelako Menomba Mahile.

Poloemaonda taoena aoe moanti Poeë Isa, mesoepahe i bonde Gatisme-  
mane, moweta mboeli i owai Kedoro; weta, mempanai, mesoea mboeli i  
laloe wanoea. Pane raanti Poeë Isa i sooena Tadoelako Menomba Ma-  
hile, Kaeapa hangana. Rapopesoea taoena iti Poeë Isa i laloe sooe,  
tanga kaindi mani, tangana mani leta Tadoelako Menomba. Naroeami  
taoena, mearo, lao i Poeë Isa, mombehoembami taoena rodoea iti.

Ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe moanti Poeë Isa, hantanga mengkahe i sooe, moto-  
leliko Poeë Isa, raoeli ba melangka deade ; hantanga roo<sup>2</sup> i tabangaa,  
mampetoemoea kamabaana. Ratawoeëmi taoena iti api i tabangaa,  
mamindohe lawi makoeli rahadi tanga kaindi. Inditi worihe Petoeroe  
hai Iohane, mogalo<sup>2</sup> hai anangkoina Tadoelako Menomba Mahile.

Mombelindomi Poeë Isa hai Tadoelako Menomba Mahile; mekoene  
Tadoelako Menomba : Ngkora apa aoe noepelemboei i taoena bosa  
alo<sup>2</sup>na ? To apa aoe mooelako ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Moapa hai noepe-  
koene iti iriko ? Alo<sup>2</sup>na mongkora<sup>2</sup>na i Sooe Penombaa, ba i laloe wa-  
noea, ba i pada, ba i sooenda taoena, bara hoeba hambela koewoeniangi  
ngkorakoe i taoena, hai ngkora aoe koepetoemboei i taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, ha-  
ngaa<sup>2</sup> Ngkora Marasa aoe hangko i Poeë Ala. Kehapi bara noepekoene  
iriko, pekoene peide i taoena aoe mohadi ngkorakoe alo<sup>2</sup>na, ihira ma-  
ngoeliako katooena.

Pehanana Poeë Isa node, lopo nahapa anangkoina Tadoelako Men-  
oba Mahile hoemena Poeë Isa, naoeli : Molololita hai Tadoelako Men-  
oba Mahile, nodo pehanamoe ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ane masala pololi-  
tangkoe, toedoeangaana salangkoe ; ane manoto pololitangkoe, moapari  
hai noehapa hoernengkoe ?

Napopealami Tadoelako Menomba Mahile ope<sup>2</sup> tadoelako menomba, pandita, goeroe, tosae, mai mogombo i sooena. Teroehoemohe, rapetoemboeimi taoena iti, kamasalana lolitana Poeë Isa, raoeli rahadimi, bona ara pea raranda morai Poeë Isa. Bosa taoena aoe meangka, raoeli : Ide aoe koehadi, ide lolitana aoe masala, ide ngkorana aoe kadake. Agaiana ope<sup>2</sup> lolitanda iti menggoli<sup>2</sup> pea, tongawa dongkonda oto. Rahaoki sabi, raoeli : Nehema aoe mohadi wori aoe koeoeli ide, mole



dongkona otori, bara himbenta posabinda taoena iti ope<sup>2</sup>, bara raboekoe mopakanawo Poeë Isa. Mahae, meangkami taoena rodoea aoe himbenta posabinda, itimi rapokamba sabi aoe manoto, bona ara pea sabinda aoe rapoinalai. Raoeli taoena iti : Ikami ide, poeë Tadoelako Menomba Mahile hai ope<sup>2</sup>kaoe tadoelako menomba, pandita, goeroe, tooe mpoeoe woa kihadimi lolitana olooe Isa, naoeli : Geromi Sooe Penombaa, roo nigero, lioe taloe wengina koearo mboeli. Napekoene Kaeapa i Poeë Isa : Tooe aoe raoeli taoena iti ? Nooembai pehanamoe ? Bara noehadi pombeposabinda ? Mandii<sup>2</sup> pea Poeë Isa, bara apa naoeli, lawi manoto

i laloena : Ope<sup>2</sup>he taoena i pogombo iti, bara aoe manoto rahaoki, rara kanawoana pea.

Roempoemi Kaeapa, pamboehoena inaona : ke mololita Poeë Isa. Ido hai natonaami watana, naoeli : Pahoeroenana Poeë Ala hai pane koepekoene irio : Tooe oio anana Poeë Ala ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Tooe.

Karahadina Tadoelako Menomba, pandita hai goeroe, pehanana Poeë Isa ide, meangkamohe ope<sup>2</sup>, kawoo<sup>2</sup>mi nganganda mekaakaa,



raoeli : Taoena iti mopakoimi Poeë Ala, naoeli : ia anana Poeë Ala, taoena mbero oto pea. Mahilemi salana, ineemi tahaoki sabi, barapi boendoena, tahadimi iti lolitana mangoeli : Ia anana Poeë Ala. Napekoene Kaeapa : Nooembami kapoedoeana gombota, mohadi iti lolitana Isa, apa nioeli ? Mesoedoe taoena ope<sup>2</sup> : Rapapate.

Hangko inditi keatemi anangkoinda taoena iti, rawombe Poeë Isa, ratimbaloe, rahapa lindona, pane ratinoedoehi, raele<sup>2</sup>, raoeli : Noe-oelimi Poeë Galara, hemako mowombe? Ane Poeë Isa, bara hoeba mehoeroe, napalioekaamohe taoena iti, bara wori nahawai lolitanda.

Tangana nodo, indowei Petoeroe, mamindoe<sup>2</sup> i api hai anangkoina Tadoelako Menomba Mahile. Maimi towawine hadoea aoe mangisa lenggena Petoeroe, naoeli : Ranganako Isa to Nasare olooe, koeita. Mesapoe Petoeroe, naoeli: Bara ngkoia, bara koeisa lolitamoe. Mengkambiehami Petoeroe lao i tabangaa, mesoedoe towawine iti : Dongkona, hangaa<sup>2</sup> rangana Isa ia. Mesapoe mboeli Petoeroe, naoeli : Bara mpoeoe woa. Mehana taoena i tabangaa : Ae hai tooe oio rangana, oio to Galilea, bara koepowoeli ngangana to Galilea. Mesapoe Petoeroe, mopinda<sup>2</sup>, naoeli : Mate<sup>2</sup>na, ane iko rangana taoena iti, bara hoeba koeisa taoena iti, aoe nioeli rangangkoe.

Hopomi pololitana, motoetoeroeami manoe. Membalili Poeë Isa, hidoepami matana hai matana Petoeroe. Inditi naboehoeinaomi Pe-toeroe lolitana Poeë Isa, mangoelia ia : Bara mani motoetoeroea manoe hoengkoe mabaa deade, taloemi belana noesapoe peoelamoe iriko. Nahadi mpoeoemi Petoeroe bara mani maleogoe ntépoeoe laloena mampokaahi Poeë Isa. Roemihimi kamaeana matana, barapi nasaoeroe mampeita lindona Poeë Isa, lioe<sup>2</sup> padoe, motoempa, roemihimi poteriana.

### 68. Kapatena Ioedasi.

Hangko inditi mabaami, poedoemi gombonda tadoelako menomba, pandita hai goeroe, kapoedoeara ide : Poeë Isa ina rapapate. Agaiana bara maala To Iahoedi mopapate taoena ; peampoenda i To Roma hai pane bara napalioe Datoe i Roma parentana mopapate taoena, ngkalina pea petoro, pahoeroena Datoe aoe nawoli i tamponda To Iahoedi. Ido hai raoeli topogombo ope<sup>2</sup>, raanti Poeë Isa i sooena petoro, bona napokoene petoro salana, pane napetoemboei topogombo iti hai pane rapopepapate Poeë Isa i petoro. Hangana petoro iti Pilatoe.

Kanahadina Ioedasi kapoedoena gombonda pandita hai tadoelako menomba, Poeë Isa rapopepapate i petoro Pilatoe, lioe<sup>2</sup> nahadimi potengkona laloena mampobaloe ampoena i taoena kadake .A, naoeli, masalamona, mampobaloe ampoekoe, koetende salangkoe, barapi maingihi, naroempimona salangkoe. Barapi hoeba naoende ringgi taloe poelona aoe rawei taoena iti, naoeli : Idemi salangkoe, agina koetendemi. Ido hai nakakoe doi iti, lao i Sooe Penombaa, nahoembami taoena aoe mowei doi hangkoia. Nakamboera i lanta, mahawoemi, naoeli : Itimi doimi, nikadipoera mboeli, barapi koesaoeroe motimamahi, lawi sarongkoe mampobaloe taoena tomanoto, hai pane manawomi. Mesoedoe taoena iti : A, ba nodo mpoeoe woa, agaiana ikami ide bara kiisa, da woa oiori

motangara. Mesoedoe Ioedasi : Bara, koetende doi ide, bona maingihi salangkoe. Roomi natende doina, padoemi Ioedasi agaiana nahadi salana bara maingihi, tangana mani mentaka i laloena. A, naoeli, nooembami kakoetendena salangkoe ? Barapi bai mekakae i Poeë Ala, bara wopi nasaoeroe lao i Poeë Isa, ido hai naoeli : Agina koetendemi watangkoe, bona maingihi salangkoe. Kamantimina laloena ide, ido hai lao menoo mengkaoda.

Doi aoe natende Ioedasi, raroeroemi tadoelako menomba. A, raoeli, tapoapami pae doi ide ? Ina tawoli i peti pambolia doi i sooe Penombaa, bara maroa, lawi holo wahena taoena. Mahae, doi iti napopeholo tampo hambika, bona ara popatawoea torare ane ara aoe mate i wanoea Ieroesale.

### 69. Poeë Isa i lindona Petoro Pilatoe.

Karaantina goeroehe, pandita hai tadoelako menomba Poeë Isa i Petoro Pilatoe, mengkaroomohe i tabangaa, lawi raoeli palia tomaposoesai Alo Pasa mesoea i sooenda topoanitoe, agina roo<sup>2</sup>ke inde i tabangaa hampai. Ara bantaea, inditimi pesoeana Poeë Isa mombelindo hai Petoro. Bara mahae, hawemi Petoro, meangka i baba bantaea, inditimi pampololitaana taoena aoe i tabangaa, aoe moanti mai Poeë Isa. Napekoene Pilatoe : Apa salana iti taoena aoe mai nianti ? Mesoedoe To Iahoedi : Ane bara masala ia, kiantiako pae mai ? Mesoedoe mboeli Pilatoe : Ane manotomi salana, niantimi, ikamoe oto mohoekoe. Mesoedoe to Iahoedi : Anti kamahilena salana, hangaa<sup>2</sup> rapapate. Mesoedoe Pilatoe : Io, nipapatemi. Mesoedoe To Iahoedi : Ina kipapate oto, agaiana bara ngkai napalioe Datoe i kami To Iahoedi mopapate taoena masala. Ido hai pane kiantiako mai, bona noepepateangkai.

Kanahadina pehananda To Iahoedi iti, mesoeami Pilatoe i laloe bantaea, nakakio Poeë Isa mai iria. Mesoeami Poeë Isa i laloe bantaea, mombelindo hai Pilatoe. Napekoene Pilatoe : Ba oio datoenda To Iahoedi ? Napekoene wori Poeë Isa : Naoeli laloemoe hadoedoeamoe iti, ba ara taoena aoe mampetoemboeiako hai pane noepekoene ? Mesoedoe Pilatoe : Ba To Iahoedi iko ? Oio nahakako hangka-to-Iahoedimoe ; noeolian, apa salamoe ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Iko ide datoë, agaiana bara i wongko doenia ide kadatoeangkoe. Ane datoena i wongko doenia ide, hangaa<sup>2</sup> koetoedoeh soerodadongkoe meewa, batina rahaka to Iahoedi, agaiana bara i wongko doenia ide kadatoeangkoe. Mesoedoe Pilatoe : Datoe mpoeoeko pae ? Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Nodo mpoeoe woa.

Kamaingkoe i doenia ide, mai moanti ngKora Marasa ; taoena aoe mokabilai kanoto laloe, ide aoe mampoinalai ngkorakoe. Meangkami Pilatoe, naoeli : Kanoto laloe apa !

Roo mololita node, membolo mboelimi mai i bantaea Pilatoe, panehe naoelia To Iahoedi : Taoena ide bara ara salana. Agaiana rapasimboekoe pea pandita, tadoelako menomba hai goeroe mekaa-kaa raoeli : Taoena iti paka mokelo laloenda taoena bosa, bona raoela pea. Peita, hangko indorapi mai i tampo Galilea, hawe<sup>2</sup> inde, ido pearai nakadipoera. Mesoe doe Pilatoe : Ane To Galilea ia nialami, lao nianti i toeana Herode, ia mopasilolonga lolitami.

Ane Poeë Isa, bara hoeba apa naoeli. Kehapi hanooembami lolitanda tadoelako menomba, pandita hai tosae, mandii<sup>2</sup> pea Poeë Isa. Napottingkarami Petoro babehiana Poeë Isa iti, hai pane naoeli : Bara taoena ntoo taoena ide, bara ngkaia lolitana mampetoemboei kamanotona laloena, mandii<sup>2</sup> pea. Mogalo lolita kadake bara hoeba nahahanai.

#### 70. Poeë Isa i lindona toeana Herode.

Hangko inditi raantimi To Iahoedi Poeë Isa i toeana Herode, nodo pangoelina Petoro Pilatoe. Kahawenda inditi, marimbomi pololitanda goeroe, pandita, tadoelako menomba mampogiloe salana Poeë Isa i toeana Herode. Matanami laloena Herode mangita Poeë Isa, lawi bosami belana nahadi bambarina, agaiana bara mani hoeba hamibela naita ; naoeli : Bona koeita koeasana, koetoedoe mobabehi ngaa<sup>2</sup>na. Ido hai napopengkaroo hampai Herode pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba, naoeli : Mandiikaoe hampai, iko mololita.

Mampopengaa napekoene Herode, mandii<sup>2</sup> pea Poeë Isa, bara hoeba apa pehanana i Herode, mogalo lolita hampaka bara. Koi mpoeoe inaona Herode, mogalo hai maea matana, naoeli laloena : Iko ide taoena molanti, napakoi peana taoena iti, lolitangkoe bara hoeba nahana ; agina koepopowadi-wadi. Pane natoedoe soerodadona, naoeli : Ala mai komo boela, tolomboeia taoena iti, lawi naoeli ia datoenda To Iahoedi, agina tapopewaroe. Raantimi mai taoena komo boela, ratolomboeia Poeë Isa. Ratoenggaikami soerodado moële<sup>2</sup> ; naoelami toeana Herode powadina soerodadona, aoe bara biasa napeoelakai toeana, agaiana anti kakoina inaona hai pane natendemi katocanana moële<sup>2</sup> Poeë Isa hihimbela hai soerodadona. Meangkami Poeë Isa i tanganda taoena kadake iti, metolomboe komo boela, bara mowotoe<sup>2</sup>, bara mehoeroe, ia aoe datoë ntepoeoe, bara ranangi taoena aoe moële<sup>2</sup> iti.

Mahae nahadi Herode, bara nanangi Poeë Isa, ido hai naoeli : Takabahami, nianti mboeli i petoro taoena iti.

Mesoelemei Poeë Isa, raanti mboeli taoena iti i Petoro Pilatoe. Mongorami Pilatoe, naoeli : Nodo, tadoelako menomba, pandita, goeroe, tosae, ikamoe ide moanti mai taoena hadoea, Isa to Nasare, aoe nioeli mahile salana, hai pane nipopepapate iriko. Kanodona nioeli, koepekoene salana i laloe bantaea, bara koehoemba. Ido hai koepopeanti Isa ide i toeana Herode, bona napasilolonga lolitami, ia wori bara ara salana nahoemba, hai pane napopesoel iriko. Ido hai koeoeli : Manotomi bara masala Isa, ina koepapate bara ara rarana, taoena aoe bara masala ide. Bona opemi lolita, koeoeli : batenami koewombe, pane koekabaha. Lawi nodo biasana Datoe : Hampare hampare i Posoesa Mahile ide, taoena aoe rahaka hadoea, rakabaha, bona naita taoena kabaelana laloena Datoe. Ara taoena hadoea i taroenggoe, mahaemi inditi i taroenggoe, taoena kadake, bosami taoena napapate, Baraba hangana. Nioeliania : Hemami aoe koekabahaa kaoe, ba Baraba ba Poeë Isa ? Mesoedoe taoena ope<sup>2</sup> : Inee iti, inee iti, Barabari noekabaha.

Tangana node, hawemi taoena i Pilatoe, moanti mai lolitana towawinena, node naoeli : Iko ide, Poeë, natoedoena mai ampoekoe towawine, mangoeliako : Inee mpoeoe noepapate Poeë Isa, lawi bara ara salana, naitami ampoekoe towawine i pangipina inona kaindi Poeë Isa rapapate, maparimi nahadi, hai panena mai natoedoe mampetoemboe-ako pangipina, bati mpoeoe noepapate taoena aoe bara masala.

Rompengami laloena Pilatoe, lawi manotomi i laloena Poeë Isa bara masala, agaiana barapi nasaoeroe mokabaha, mampokalanga taoena bosa, batihe roempoe, lawi raoeli Baraba rakabaha, inee Poeë Isa. Ido hai napekoene mboeli Pilatoe : Ane koekabaha Baraba, koepanooembami Poeë Isa ? Mekaakaami taoena bosa : Pakoe i kaoe, pakoe i kaoe ! Mesoedoe Pilatoe : Apami pae salana ? Mesoedoe taoena bosa : Bara, pakoe peide i kaoe ! Mahae manangimi Petoro, naala owai, nabahoi taiena i lindonda taoena bosa, naoeli : Bara masala taiengkoe mopapate Poeë Isa, ane kadake hangalo, i kamoe pea naroempi dakena. Mesoedoe taoena bosa : Io, noitimi i kami hai pemoele<sup>2</sup>angki naroempi dakena ! Barapi mehana Pilatoe, nakabahami Baraba, Poeë Isa naweimi soerodadona, bona raanti i sooenda taoena iti.

### 71. Poeë Isa rapakoe soerodado i kaoe rapopombehape.

Karaantina soerodado Poeë Isa i sooenda taoena iti, rakakiomi ranganda mai mampowadia Poeë Isa. Kadake mpoeoe powadinda ta-

oena iti, mampowadia Poeë Isa, lawi soerodado iti bara maahi laloenda, biasa gaga mopapate taoena.

Teroehoemohe ope<sup>2</sup> soerodado, rawosoei badoena Poeë Isa, hai sigana, rahiloe taiena, pane rawombe. Moleleami wahe i toebangana Poeë Isa, lawi pehependa soerodado iti koloro mopena lima, radoeingi kawadi raboesoe-boesoe. Hantanga ane rawombea, malimpoe ; ane kana hoeme, mapoepoe ngihi ; ara wori aoe mate tangana rawombe nodo. Ane Poeë



Isa tinda pea, tangana nawombe soerodado, mapari mpoeoe nahadi, agaiana nahaleami ope<sup>2</sup> kamaparina iti, mogalo mowotoe bara.

Roomi rawombe, rapoesa mboeli soerodado waroena, raoeli hantanga : Tawaroei mpodatoe. lawi naoelimi ia datoé. Raoendemi rangana, iti hai raala taoena iti bana malei, aoe mengkila<sup>2</sup>, rakoembaia Poeë Isa, pane raala walaa modoei, rababehi, rasongkoia Poeë Isa. Natohoemi doeï kirena Poeë Isa, toedomi wahe i lindona, bara maahi laloenda soerodado. Rapopakingkia wori tala hamboho, napointoko ; molingkoe-

doemi ope<sup>2</sup> soerodado, raoeli : Idemi datoenda To Iahoedi, penombai, penombai !

Nahadimi Petoro Pilatoe, powoo<sup>2</sup>nda soerodado, napeitahe taoena iti moële<sup>2</sup> Poeë Isa. Maahimi laloena Petoro, naanti Poeë Isa i lindonda taoena bosa, naoeli : Peita taoena ide ! Agaiana bara maahi laloenda To Iahoedi, bara rakakabaha mekaakaa : Pakoe i kaoe, pakoe i kaoe ! Mesoedoe mboeli Pilatoe : Taoena aoe bara masala koepapate ? Mesoe-



doe To Iahoedi : Ane bara noepapate Isa, napokaroempoeko Datoe, lawi Isa iti naoeli ia anana Poeë Ala hai datoenda To Iahoedi. Agaiana i kami batena pea Datoe kipodatoe, Isa bara kioende ; ane noepatoewo ia, masilakako i Datoe.

Mohadi lolitanda To Iahoedi iti, langami laloena Pilatoe, hai pane natoedoe soerodadona : Nianti taoena iti, nipakoe i kaoe.

Biasanda to Roma, taoena aoe rapapate i kaoe mombehape, hangaa<sup>2</sup> natoedoe mopahaa kaoena, kaoe mahile, hai ara wori kaoe mahile rapatata i woentoena, rapopombehape hai kaoe aoe lawi tearomi i tongkoe<sup>2</sup>.

na, Boeloe Banga Waa hangana. Mewali kalaona Poeë Isa, raanti soerodado i kapateana, napahaa kaoe iti. Ara wori taoena rodoea mopahaa kaoe ; taoena iti rapapate hihimbela hai Poeë Isa. Bosa soerodado moanti, bosa wori taoena meoela, raoende lao mampeita.

Bara mani karao poloemaona Poeë Isa, raitami soerodado barapi nabokoe mopahaa kaoena. Raita taoena iti ara taoena hadoea aoe hangko i bonde mai, rapopengkaroo, rawei kaoe iti napahaa. Bara bai taoena iti mesapoe, langa i soerodado.

Bara karao hangko i hambali bente poloemaonda, hawemohe i Boeloe Banga Waa. Raanti soerodado Poeë Isa hai taoena rodoea aoe rapapate hihimbela. Mempanaihe, teboea, mohoedamohe taoena iti. Raalami soerodado isoe ragalo hai rampa, raenoe taoena taloe iti, bona malangoehe haodi, bati mahai gaga rahadi i kamatenda. Bara naoende Poeë Isa moënoe isoe rarampai iti, kehapi mapari nahadi, nabokoe mani mantohida. Lawi pane mate Poeë Isa, salanta taoena naanti ope<sup>2</sup>, nahompoake. Bona mangaa mboeli laloenta i Poeë Ala, hai pane nahalea Poeë Isa salanta, mate mampohoeroenga salanta.

Pane raingihi soerodado waroena Poeë Isa, pane rapakoe taiena i kaoe mahile inona. Kaoe iti raore, mokakatoëmi watana Poeë Isa i kaoe iti, teoremi, rapooe ntoewewe i kaoe aoe meangkamj, teonami watana Poeë Isa, pane rapakoe soerodado bitina i kaoe meangka, nodo wori karabebehianda taoena rodoea aoe rapapate wori. Kaoenda taoena iti i hola kaoena Poeë Isa, mpotimali karaarona.

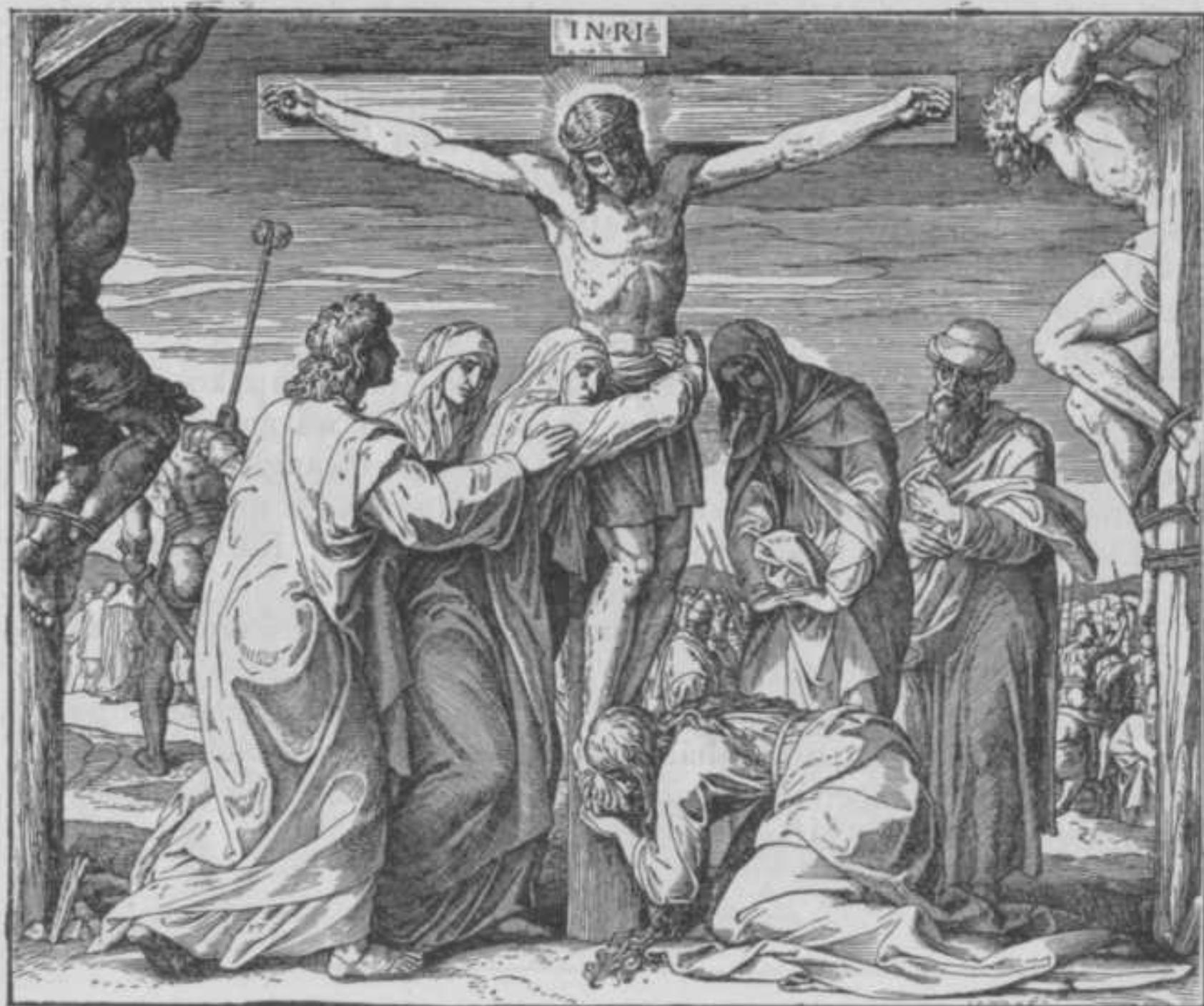
Roomi rapakoe i kaoe,mekakaemi Poeë Isa ; ahina Poeë Ala naperapia taoena aoe mopapate ia, node naoeli pekakaena : Oo oema, inee noepomasala gaoenda taoena iti iriko, lawi bara raisa kakadakena babe-hianda. Tangana mapari nahadi, bara wori kadake pololitana, bara kadake laloena i taoena aoe mopakoe bitina hai taiena i kaoe, nape-kakaea peahe i Poeë Ala.

## 72. Kapadoena inaona Poeë Isa.

Ara worihe inditi pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba, meangka i pongka kaoena Poeë Isa. Roemihpee<sup>2</sup>nda taoena iti. A, raoeli, pendaoeloe mai, aoe tebambari koeasamoe ! pengkanawo mai ane noe-saoeroe, noekakah watamoe ! Peita taoena iti, taoena mahai napokaahi, mampokaahi watana bara naisa ! Mengoahe taoena iti, raita pata hampeka i wongko waana Poeë Isa, ara inditi oekina Pilatoe, node : Isa

To Nasare datoenda To Iahoedi. Karaitana oeki iti, koi inaonda, raoeli : Ae, bara tooe pooekina Pilatoe iti ; bara mpoeoe woa datoenta taoena iti, kaiana oto mangoeli ia datoenda To Iahoedi. Ido hai laohe i Pilatoe, mampopepahoeroengi oeki i pata iti, agaiana bara maoe Pilatoe, naoeli : Ae, lawi nodomi pooekingkoe.

Roomi rapakoe i kae Poeë Isa hai taoena rodoea mpotimali, mo-hoedamohe soerodado, mokampai. Waroena Poeë Isa aoe rawosoei,



rakira<sup>2</sup> panta<sup>2</sup>. Ara wori komo mahile, bana hoemantaoe, bara ara podaoeana. Iti bara rakira<sup>2</sup>, raoeli : Mangkahakei rahepa<sup>2</sup>, inee rakira<sup>2</sup> panta<sup>2</sup>, hadoea pei mampoampoe. Ratende dадoe, bona manoto hema mampoampoe. Mewali bara rahepa<sup>2</sup> komona Poeë Isa, hadoea pea mampoampoe.

Taoena rodoea i holona Poeë Isa, hadoea kadake laloena, moële<sup>2</sup> wori Poeë Isa naoeli : Ane tooe oio anana Poeë Ala, noekabaha watamoe hiimbela hai ikami. Mesoedoe hadoea aoe tanda i koana : Barako pae

langa i Poeë Ala, moële<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe bara masala ? Ikita ide lawi tooeke masala, hai paneke mate, Poeë Isa bara masala. Pane naoelia Poeë Isa : Poeë, noeboeboehoe inao wongkoia, ane hawemoko i paidaamoe ! Mesodoe Poeë Isa : Alo ide peami oio hawe i paidaana oemangkoe hiimbela hai iko.

Inditi wori inana Poeë Isa hai towawine taloe. Teboeami alo, padoemohe taoena bosa, panehe bai towawine iti hai Iohane mohoengkoeki kaoena Poeë Isa. Napetiromi Poeë Isa inana, maahi laloena, nahadi ina padoemi inaona, iti hai pane naoeliami inana, nakadipoerami Iohane ia, node naoeli : Ina, itimi anamoe ! Pane naoelia Iohane : Peitâ, itimi inamoe ! Naisami inana Poeë Isa hai Iohane tangarana Poeë Isa, napoinami wei Iohane inana Poeë Isa, nakadipoerami i sooena.

Loeëmi alo, marimbongomi langi, tetaboengimi alo, makaindimi. Langami laloenda taoena aoe lao mampeita, mesoelemohe i wanoea ope<sup>2</sup>, rahapa<sup>2</sup> pondanda, tontoa laloenda. Batena rai aoe inditi i Boeloe Banga Waa, soerodado To Roma hai tadoelakona. Bara mani mate Poeë Isa, hai mapari mpoeoe nahadi. Tangana mapari ide, mekakae i Poeë Ala, naoeli : Oo Oemangkoe, Poeë Ala, moapana noepalehi ? Pane naoelia soerodado : Mangkadooena. Naalami taoena iti bana hasepa, raeme i isoe, radoa i tala, pane rapakana i hoemena Poeë Isa. Napemina Poeë Isa haodi, hai nakabaha. Pane naoeli : Kaopenami. Naoelia wori Poeë Ala : Oema noealami inaongkoe. Motoempami, padoemi inaona.

I kapadoena inaona Poeë Isa ide, kelinoemi, melaga tampo, teboengkahimi taloemba tomate, toewo mboeli hantanga, mesoepa, mepatongawa. Koelamboe wori aoe makoemba, i Sooe Penombaa mahepa ntanga. Kanaitana tadoelako soerodado ope<sup>2</sup> aoe mewali iti, tingkaramia, naoeli : Tooe anana Poeë Ala taoena ide !

### 73. Watana Poeë Isa rakadipoera.

Indoweimi alo, laomohe to Iahoedi i Petoro Pilatoe, raoeli : Kaindi deade, poeë, mepongkami paliangki, aoe mainti ntepoeoe. Bara maroa taoena mate rapatoendehia mentaka<sup>2</sup> i kaoena. Agina raingihi, ane bara mani mate, rapapateki.

Naiomi Pilatoe, natoedoe soerodadona moanti intoko mahile aoe rawaangi tamoro, rapopopaloe boeoenda taoena aoe rapakoe i kaoe, bona polo mate. Hawe i Boeloe Banga Waa, rawombemi boeoenda taoena rodoea i holona Poeë Isa. Roomi, naita matemohe pane raingihi

i kaoena, rakadipoera. Roomi iti, tedoeoemohe i Poeë Isa soerodado, raita matemi. Natoenggelemi soerodado hadoea lompena Poeë Isa, mesoepami wahe hai owai sinoeana, iti hai manotomi i laloenda matemi, hai pane barapi rawombe boeoena.

Ina raingihi wori soerodado watana Poeë Isa, bara rakira topegoeroena. Thira hai himadana Poeë Isa hantanga, rapepalakanaa i petoro



Pilatoe, motaoera watana Poeë Isa i kaoena. Napalioemohe Pilatoe hai pane laomohe topegoeroe hai taoena aoe mampokaahi Poeë Isa, rai-ningihimi pakoe i taiena hai i bitina, hantanga mengkahe i kaoe, motaoera maroa<sup>2</sup> watana. Radoi, pane raboemboehi lana wongi, ralanai, raboe-ngkoe, rateriah, pane raanti i bonde, rapoesa i lia, watoe mahile raloli i baba lia, napopetoeko. Roomi iti, makaindimi, mesoelemohe taoena iti i sooenda.

Doemondo, laomohe pandita, goeroe, tadoelako menomba, i Pilatoe, raoeli : Poeë, aoe kipomapari laloe, ara lolitana Isa hangkoia, tangana

mani toewo, node naoeli : Iko mate, hai kataloena alona toewo mboelina. Ido hai kiperapi irio, agina noewoli soerodado mokampai lia, bati mai topegoeroena mopanangka watana, pane radongkoki taoena, raoeli : Toewo mboelimi goeroengki. Hoempoemi inaona Petoro, lawi bosami belana rahoempoei taoena iti, ido hai pane nahana : Io, ikamoe iti ara wori taoenami, ikamoemi mokampai ! Laomohe taoena iti, rapakainti watoe i baba lia, ratoedoe soerodadonda lao mokampai, pane hangko maroari inaonda.

#### 74. Pearona Poeë Isa.

Rombengimi hangko i kamatena Poeë Isa, i kataloena alona, himba mabaa, moloemaomi Maria Madalena, Salome, kataloenda Maria inana Iakoboe, lao i lia kaaraana watana Poeë Isa, moanti lana wongi, rapopolanai watana Poeë Isa. Tanganda loemao molololitamohe taoena iti, raoeli : Hemami pae mololiahe watoe mahile, petoekona, lawi ikita ide paka towawine bara taboekoe, watoe aoe mantimi ntepoeoe.

Hoengkoemohe i lia, raita taoena iti petoekona maingihimi, teboengkahimi taloemba, barapahe ara topokampai. Karaitana iti, mesoeamohe towawine iti i laloe lia, raita barapi ara inditi watana Poeë Isa. Mesoepa mboelihe mai, ide malaeka rodoea, mengkila<sup>2</sup> waroenda. Motoempahe towawine iti, bara howa lolitanda, roemihhi kalanganda. Mesoedoe malaeka : Moapa nihaoki totoewo i kaaraanda taoena mate ? Barapi inde Poeë Isa, toewo mboelimi, melohomi i lia. Nipepekiri aoe naoeli hangkoia : Iko rahaka taoena kadake, rapakoena i kaoe, matena, kataloena alona mearo mboelina. Hai mearo mpoeoemi, himbela aoe naoeli hangkoia, ide wori koeoeliakaoe.

Karahadina pea lolitana Malaeka, melangkamohe towawine iti, langa laloenda, mogalo<sup>2</sup> hai matana laloenda, lawi rahadi Poeë Isa aoe rakabilai, toewo mboelimi. Pelangkanda taoena iti, hawe i topegoeroena Poeë Isa, rapetoemboei taoena iti lolitana Malaeka. Mesoedoe topegoeroe : Bara manoto lolitami, bara kipoinalai, lao mai hampai kipeita. Lao mpoeoemohe Petoeroe hai Iohane, hawehe i lia, raita tooe himbela aoe raoeli towawine inona, bara mpoeoepi inditi Poeë Isa, batena rai peboengkoena hai petande arena aoe ara inditi, raloepi i laloe lia.

Mesoelemohe Petoeroe hai Iohane ; Maria Madalena rapalehi i baba lia, roo<sup>2</sup> inditi, moteteria pea. Pengkaroon inditi, oenga pea hawe Poeë Isa, agaiana bara naisa Maria Madalena, naboehoe inaona, ba

topokampai bonde. Napekoene Poeë Isa : Apa noeteriah ? Mehana Maria Madalena : Barapi koeita watana Poeë, ane oio molimbanga watana, toedoeangaana ioembami noewoli, bona lao mboeli koeala. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Maria ! Pane hangko manotori laloena Maria, naoeli : O Goeroengkoe ! Ina nakalapoei Maria bitina Poeë Isa, bara napalioe Poeë Isa, naoeli : Ineena noetobo ; laomoko i halaloengkoehe,



petoemboeiahe lolitangkoe ide : Iko lao mboelimona, indora i Oemanta, indora i Ampoeta.

Laomi Maria Madalena mampetoemboei i topegoeroe pombelambi-nami hai Poeë Isa. Hangko inditi, mombelambi wori Poeë Isa hai towawine rangana Maria Madalena, aoe lao i lia, naoeliahe taoena iti : Ineekaoe langa, ikomi dide ; oeliangaahé halaloengkoe lao i Galilea, inditimonan rahoemba.

Aoe mokampai lia, powoliana watana Poeë Isa, laomohe i pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba, node pololitanda : Ba nipokaroempoe-

ngkai, Poeë, agaiana kipetoemboeiakaoe aoe kiita inona doemondo. Hoengkoe mabaa, kiita hangka mai malaeka hadoea hangko i langi, boela ntepoeoe waroena, himbela kila lenggena, roemihi pengkilana. Katoana ide natoro watoe, naloli, teboengkahimi baba lia, toewo mboeli taoena i laloena, mesoepa, padoe. Langa mpoeoengkai, melangkangkai mai mampetoemboei irikamoe aoe kiita ide, lawi barapongkai tiri inditi. Mesoedoe pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba : Ide doi kiweikaoe ; inee nioeli<sup>2</sup> i taoena lolita aoe nipetoemboeiangkai ide, node nioeli : Tangangki leta kaindi, hawemi topegoeroena Poeë Isa, rapanangka watana goeroena, pane raoelia taoena ope<sup>2</sup> : Poeë Isa mearomi. Kehapi nahadi Petoro, inee nipomasoesa laloe, bara ikamoe mangisa, ikami rai mangisa. Mangaami laloenda soerodado iti, raiomi mampe-toemboeia To Iahoedi dongkonda pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba, rapomosomi To Iahoedi hai pane raoeli : rapanangka topegceroe watana Poeë Isa, pane raoeli : Mearomi.

### 75. Poloemaonda taoena rodoea lao i wanoea Emaoe.

I alo pearoana Poeë Isa, tegolimi alo, moloemaomi himadana Poeë Isa rodoea, hangko i wanoea Ieroesale, lao i Emaoe. Aoe rapololita taoena rodoea iti, bara ntanina, kapatena pea Poeë Isa, lawi woelimi laloenda hai pane barapi raboekoe roo<sup>2</sup> i wanoea Ieroesale. A, raoeli, tahaokimi popopalindona laloenta, lawi ane roo<sup>2</sup> peake inde i Ieroesale, hangaa<sup>2</sup> mabila ntepoeoeke, moita<sup>2</sup> pohoeda-hoedaana pongkoraana, kapateana i hambali bente. Hai ide wori awilina Poeë Isa, tapepekiri aoe naoeli : Kataloena alona hangko i kamateangkoe, toewo mboelina.

Nodemi pololitanda taoena rodoea iti, lawi bara mani raisa pearona Poeë Isa, mampomapari peahe kamatena. I poloemaonda ide, hawemi taoena hadoea, aoe bara raisa lenggena ; naoeli taoena iti moranga<sup>2</sup> mohe ; moranga<sup>2</sup> mpoeoemohe taoena taloe iti. Napekoene taoena aoe hangko hawe : Ba masoesa pae laloemi, lawi koeita<sup>2</sup> lindomi ntanina. Mesoedoe hadoea : Ba hangko kahawemoe oto pae, hai pane bara mani noehadi ope<sup>2</sup> aoe mewalim<sup>1</sup> i Ieroesale, kamatena Poeë Isa, aoe tebambari pongkorana hai koeasana hai kamaahina laloena i taoena ope<sup>2</sup> ? Ikami ope<sup>2</sup> kibohoeinao, iami anana Poeë Ala, aoe mai mohompo salanda taoena, aoe nadandi Poeë Ala. Ikami ide topegoeroena, mabila mpoeoe-ngkai iria, lawi bara mani ara kiita kahimbelaana aoe maahi i taoena ; bara ara taoena aoe napopeloho, ba tomeahi<sup>2</sup> katoewona, ba anangkoi,

ba taoena masala, ba taoena tomatanta, bara nawoera. Agaiana kadake laloenda tadoelako menomba, pandita hai goeroe iria, hai pane rahaka, rapopepapate i To Roma, rapakoe taoena iti Poeë Isa i kaoe. Kamatena ide aoe kipomasoesa laloe, lawi naoeliangkai hangkoia : Hangko i kamatengkoe i kataloena alona toewo mboelina. Hai kanami alo ide kataloena alona, mole bara otori kiita katoewona. Hampaka wori : Ara oto



towawine lao i lia pambolia watana, inona doemondo. Mesoelemehe taoena iti, raanti bambari, barapi inditi Poeë Isa, toewo mboelimi, raoeli rapombehoembaami, hai nakambaroamohe Poeë Isa ; bambari iti aoe mopawoeli laloengki.

Mesoedoe taoena aoe hangko hawe : Ope<sup>2</sup> lolitami íti bara ara katooeana ! Bara wei niisa pambolinda galara hangkoia, mangoeli anana Poeë Ala, mai i doenia ide, mai mohompo salanda taoena ? Pehadingi, koeoe-liakaoe : Anana Poeë Ala rapapate taoena, kamatena ide, napatoewo mboeli Poeë Ala, bona manoto i laloenda taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, Poeë Isa rapapa-

temi taoena kadake, agaiana bara ranangi taoena iti, toewo mboeli, hai barapi mate.

Hangko inditi ngkaiami lolitana taoena aoe hangko hawe iti ; ope<sup>2</sup> awili hai pambolinda tosae, hai galara ope<sup>2</sup> napakanotoahe rangana rodoea iti. Rapomosomi taoena iti ngkorana, mahae tindami laloenda, barapi bata laloenda, lawi rahadimi kamanotona pololitana, mandii<sup>3</sup> pea raohe taoena rodoea iti, hadoea pearai aoe molololita.

Tangana node, hawemohe i Emaoe, naoeli taoena aoe hangko hawe : Iko lioe<sup>2</sup>mona. Mesoedoe rangana : Ae, bara maniko kipalioe, bara mani kiporae lolitamoe, kikabilai mani, hai hamboea wori ide kaindimi. Mengkaheko hampai, maandeke. Mengkahemohe taoena taloe iti, rakadipoera roti, raande. Naalami taoena aoe hangko hawe, roti iti nabise<sup>2</sup>, pane mekakae i Poeë Ala, natandongiahe rangana roti aoe nabise<sup>2</sup> iti, radoko taoena iti, raande. Himba raande, teboengkahimi laloenda, manotomi i laloenda kaianami Poeë Isa.

Anti kamabilanda taoena rodoea iti hai panehe meangka ina lao motobo Poeë Isa, mole kasalioe padoeri. Mombepeitamohe taoena rodoea iti, naoeli hadoea : Teboengkahi mpoeoe laloengkoe himbelia mabaami koehadi, mohadi mai lolitana Poeë Isa i rara, kadana oto ara taisa kaianami. Aginta meangkamoke, mesoele i Ieroesale, bona tapetoe-mboeriahe ranganta pombehoembatami hai Poeë Isa.

Meangka mpoeoemohe taoena iti, modeda kaindi mesoele i Ieroesale. Hawehe inditi, rahoembami topegoeroena Poeë Isa, panehe rapetoe-mboeria pombehoembanda hai Poeë Isa. Mesoedoehe ope<sup>2</sup> topegoeroe : Ide<sup>2</sup> manotomi i laloenta ikita ope<sup>2</sup> : Mearo mpooeoemi Poeë.

#### 76. Pombehoembana Poeë Isa hai ope<sup>2</sup> topegoeroena.

Tanganda molololita nodo, idemi Poeë Isa hawe hangka i tanganda topegoeroena, naoeli : Roana Poeë Ala irikamoe ! Pane natoedoeangaah topegoeroena lari pakoe i taiena hai i bitina hai lari tawala i lompena. Roemih kamabilanda topegoeroe ope<sup>2</sup>, moita mboeli Poeë Isa, tindami laloenda, barapi ara aoe rapobata laloe. Menombamohe taoena iti i Poeë Isa, raoeli : Poeë, Poeë, barapi koepowoeli ! Natawoeësimi Poeë Isa tanoeanana topegoeroena, naoeli : Ala inaona Poeë Ala ! Lawi ikamoe ide soerongkoe, koetoedoe mampetoemboei ngKora Marasa i taoena ope<sup>2</sup>.

Roomi mololita node, padoe mboelimi Poeë Isa. Hadoea pea tope-

goeroe, Toma hangana, bara inditi, hai pane bara mani mombehoemba hai Poeë Isa. Nahadimi Toma lolitana rangana mangoeli : Kiitami Poeë, mesoedoe ia : A, koesapoe, bara mearo Poeë Isa, matemi, barapi taita mboeli. Ngkalina pea ane koeitami hai koetobo lari pakoe i taiena hai i bitina, hai petawalaa i lompena, pane koepomoso pearonami Poeë.

Lioemi oealoe wengina, teroehoe mboelimohe topegoeroe ope<sup>2</sup> hai inditi wori Toma. Hawe sangka womi Poeë Isa, naoeli : Roana Poeë Ala irikamoe ! Pane nakambaroa Poeë Isa Toma, naoeli : Ona taiemoe, petobo lari belangkoe ide, i taiengkoe, i bitingkoe, i lompekoe, pakantomti laloemoe, inee noepowoeli kaikona. Napetobo mpoeoemi Toma lari i watana Poeë Isa, manotomi laloena, naoeli : Oiomu Poeë ! Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Ide noeitamona, pane hangko noeponalai rana ; agaiana taoena aoe manoto ntepoeoe i laloena kaikona, kehapi bara naita watangkoe, napoinalai mpoeoena.

Roomi mololitana nodo, padoe mboelimi Poeë Isa.

### 77. Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena i Rano Galilea.

Pombehoembana Poeë Isa hai topegoeroena, karoonami mearo, naoeliahe taoena iti lao i tampo Galilea, bona napombehoembaah inditi. Iti hai lao topegoeroena pitoe i Rano Galilea. Hawemohe inditi, rakabilai mboelimi bagonda hangkoia hai panehe mesawi i doeanga, lao mebaoe. Hambengiahe mebaoe, bara ara aoe rapakala, hoeba hambaa.

Mabaami, oenga pea raita, oroepe taoena hadoea meangka i wiwi Rano, aoe bara mani raisa ba hema. Mekambaroami taoena i wiwi Rano, naoeli : Arakaoe morasi ? Mesoedoe topebaoe : Barangkai morasi. Mesoedoe mboeli taoena i wiwi Rano : Modalakaoe tanda i koana, hangaa<sup>2</sup> nihoemba. Natende mpoeoemi taoena iti dalana tanda i koana, hampalai pea boekemi baoe i laloe dala, barapi raboekoe raore. Kasalioe nahadi Iohane i laloena, bara ara aoe moboekoe mopaara aoe nodo, ngkalina pea Poeë Isa, ido hai naoeliangaa Petoeroe : Poeëmi doolooe !

Kanahadina Petoeroe aoe naoeli Iohane, naposoe badoena, mengkanawo i owai, monangoe moweta lao i Poeë Isa ; rangana modoeanga, tangana modii dala. Teoremi dala, raingihi baoena, raimba : Taloe atoena hai lima poelona baana, paka baoe mahile, bara hoeba mahepa dalana.

Roomi raingihi i dala, naalami baoe hantanga, rakadipoera, ratoenoe, raandea andea, hihimbela hai Poeë Isa. Roomohe maande, meangkami

Poeë Isa, mogabe Petoeroe, naoeli : Maiko hampai, Petoeroe, laoke hampai indehooe, ara lolitangkoe irio. Meangkami Petoeroe meoela i Poeë Isa. Karaomohe haodi, menggolimi Poeë Isa, mombelindo hai Petoeroe, pane napekoene : Noekabilaimona, Petoeroe ? Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Hangaa<sup>2</sup>, Poeë, koekabilaike. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Rewoemide ana dimbakoe.



Moloemao mboeli haodi Poeë Isa hai Petoeroe, napekoene mboeli Poeë Isa : Noekabilaina Petoeroe ? Napotingkarami Petoeroe lolitana Poeë Isa ide, agaiana mesoedoe mboeli ia, naoeli : Lawi noeisami, Poeë, kakoekabilaimoe. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Rewoemide dimbakoe.

Mandii haodi Poeë Isa, pane napekoene mboeli kataloenami belana : Noekabilaina Petoeroe ? Maparimi nahadi Petoeroe, himbela barapi napoinalai Poeë Isa pehanana hai pane nahoele<sup>2</sup> napekoene, kataloenami belana ide soeka kamabilana. Teriami, naoeli : Poeë, noeisa ope<sup>2</sup>, noeisa wori kamabilana laloengkoe irio. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Kampai

dimbakoe ! Ide koeoeliangaako : Hangko da maniko mahile, indo peoendeamoe, indoko hooe ; ide mahilemoko, indo bara noeoende lao indomoko hooe, naanti taoena. Pane naoelia mboeli : Oelamonade.

Hangko inditi manotomi i laloena Petoeroe hai topegoeroe ope<sup>2</sup>, napakaroaki mboelimi Poeë Isa salana Petoeroe hangkoia, posapoena kaiana topegoeroena Poeë Isa. Napoinalai mboelimi Poeë Isa Petoeroe, hai pane naoelia : Noerewoe dimbakoe ! Koi gaga hilena inaona Petoeroe i Poeë Isa hangkoia, napokalanga rahaka taoena hai pane naoeli : Bara koeisa Poeë Isa. Taloemi belana nasapoe Petoeroe kaiana topegoeroena Poeë Isa, taloe wori belana napekoene Poeë Isa : Noekabilaina, Petoeroe ? Ide<sup>2</sup> mahilemi inaona Petoeroe i Poeë Isa, padoemi kalangana, barapi mesapoe, taloemi belana naoeli : Koekabilaito, Poeë. Doeoeena mate, mahile mpoeoe inaona Petoeroe i Poeë Isa.

### 78. Pengkaorena Poeë Isa i Soeroega.

Roomi mololita hai Petoeroe, padoe mboelimi Poeë Isa ; topegoeroena mesoeleme i Ieroesale. Ibami poelona wengina hangko i pearona, naantimi Poeë Isa topegoeroena hai ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mooela ia i Boeloe Kaoe Lana, bara karao hangko i Ieroesale, i rara lao i boëa Betania. Teroehoemohe inditi, nahowarami Poeë Isa lolita mpogaa, ngkora mpopalakana i topegoeroena hai i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mooela ia. Node naoeli : Iko masoelemona i oemangkoe, ikamoe laomokaoe hampai roo<sup>2</sup> i Ieroesale. Ngkali rao kaoe padoe, ane koepopesoea Inaona Poeë Ala i laloemi. Ane koepopesoearai Inaona Poeë Ala i laloemi, panekaoe padoe, mampoloemaoa ngKora Marasa, ide niantiahe taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, nipatoeroahe taoena ope<sup>2</sup> penomba aoe tooe i Poeë Ala. Taoena hoemadoenia ina mewali topegoeroengkoe, mewali halaloengkoe, lawi iko ide naweina Poeë Ala koeasa i wongko doenia, koeasa i wongko langi. Taoena aoe mampoinalaina, nidoi, niwoli i wongko tanoeananda hangana Poeë Ala, hangana Poeë Isa hai Inaona Poeë Ala. Mogaamoke kaoe, agaiana bara koekakabaha mokakampaikaoe, barakaoe koepalehi, alana i kahopoana doenia.

Roomi mololita node, mengkaoremi Poeë Isa lao i Soeroega. Raita ope<sup>2</sup> rangana, teangkami watana, indoreimi i wongko langi. Toenami, nabaloengkoehimi gawoe, barapi raita watana Poeë Isa. Tanganda mani mengoa-nga rangana Poeë Isa, ide malaeka rodoea meangka i tanganda taoena iti. Nakambaroahe malaeka rangana Poeë Isa, naoeli : Apa

nitepengo? Nipehadingi, koeoeliangaakaoe: Ide niitami pengkaorena Poeë Isa indorei i Soeroega, hai hangaa<sup>2</sup> mesoele mboeli pea mai i Wongko doenia ide, i kahopoana doenia.

Padoemi malaeka iti, mesoelemohe rangana Poeë Isa i Ieroesale. Mabilamohe, lawi hangko mogaahe hai Poeë Isa, agaiana marohomi laloenda lawi raisa Poeë Isa bara mate. Kehapi rapapate taoena kadake,



mearo mboeli hai bara mboelipi lia mate, lawi monangimi kamatena watana. Kadanapi mate Poeë Isa, manotomi i laloenda rangana bara wori nakakabaha mokampaihe, rapegia pea rai pesoeana Inaona Poeë Ala i laloenda, bona raboekoemi moanti ngKora Marasa.

### 79. Pendaoeloena Inaona Poeë Ala i Kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa.

Handami hampoelo wengina hangko i pengkaorena Poeë Isa indorei i Soeroega, arami posoesa mahilenda To Iahoedi. Bosa taoena teroehoe i wanoea Ieroesale, lawi roomi taoena mepare, mata mpare hai pare aoe ngoeroe rapepare, raantia Poeë Ala, rawoli i Sooe Penombaa. Madondo<sup>2</sup> mani teroehoemi taoena ope<sup>2</sup> i tabangaa Sooe Penombaa, teroehoe worihe taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa, paka maihe menomba i Poeë Ala. Tangana nodo, rahadimi taoena himboeroe keboeoe, mowoeoe<sup>2</sup>, hangko i langi mai. Nabaloengkoehimohe himboeroe iti taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa, raita wori taoena iti api rore', himbela dila katekira<sup>2</sup>na, panta<sup>2</sup> hooe i tanoeananda ; itimi tandana laloenda taoena iti napesoeangimi Inaona Poeë Ala. Mai hahamohe taoena i Sooe Penombaa ope<sup>2</sup>, rapeinao mampeita ba apa aoe mewali. Hoengkoemohe, rahadi taoena iti ope<sup>2</sup>, kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa aoe napesoeangimi Inaona Poeë Ala, bosami ngaana pobasanda, barapi hampaka pea ope<sup>2</sup> basa i doenia rapahowa taoena iti, pepakanotona pei Inaona Poeë Ala i laloenda. Tingkarami laloenda taoena bosa, moita api i wongko tanoeananda taoena iti hai masadi lolitanda hadoedoeanda aoe howa i ope<sup>2</sup> nganganda taoena iti, aoe lawi bara ami raisa. Inditi To Roma, nahadi basana, inditi To Ara nahadi basana, inditi To Masiri, To Asia, ope<sup>2</sup> rahadi lolita aoe hangko i tamponda mai. Ido hai rapekoene : Ba barahe to Iahoedi taoena iti ope<sup>2</sup>? Moapari hai tahadi lolitanda ope<sup>2</sup> basa i wongko doenia, manoto haha i hoemenda. Manoto taoena iti napesoeangimohe Inaona Poeë Ala ! Mesoedoe taoena hantanga : Bara, ineehe rapoinalai taoena iti, malangoe otohe.

Kanahadina Petoeroe hai ranganahe raoeli malangoe otohe, meangkami, naoeliahe taoena mandii<sup>2</sup> hampai, lawi ia mololita hampai. Mandii mpoeoemohe taoena, iti hai pane nabokoe Petoeroe mololita, node naoeli : E, ope<sup>2</sup>-kaoe halaloengkoe, ikami ineengkai nioelia malangoe, ide madondo mani, bara mani naita inaona taoena maenoe. Pehadtingi koeoeliakaoe aoe nababehimi Poeë Ala ide<sup>2</sup> i tanganta himbela aoe raoeli galara hangkoia, node : Ane hawimi i alo aoe napakanotomi Poeë Ala, napopesoeami Inaona i laloenda taoena aoe mampoinalai Ngkora Marasa, aoe naanti Poeë Isa. Nipehadingimi, ope<sup>2</sup>, niisa ope<sup>2</sup> katoewona Poeë Isa i tampota ide, taoena aoe tiri pampokaahinaトイドニア ope<sup>2</sup>, aoe mahile mpoeoe pampokaahina tomeahi<sup>2</sup>, i taoena mahai, i taoena aoe mapari katoewona ope<sup>2</sup>. Manoto pongkorana mopatoeroa taoena penomba aoe tooe i Poeë Ala. Oemanta indora Poeë Isa pea aoe mangisa, lawi Anana Poeë Ala, aoe hangko i Soeroega mai. Bara nawoeniangi i taoena ope<sup>2</sup> kaiana Anana Poeë Ala. Ido hai rapokaroe-mpoemi goeroe, pandita hai tadoelako menomba. Rapakanawomi taoena

iti Poeë Isa, rapapate, rapakoe i kaoe. Hangko i kapateana ide, kata-loena alona toewo mboelimi, bara napotinti kamatena, bara ranangi taoena kadake, lawi Poeë Isami aoe mohompo salanda taoena aoe mampoinalai Ngkora Marasa. Ido hai koeoeliakaoe : Nibalikimi laloemi, nipoinalaimi Ngkora Marasa, nipoinalaimi Poeë Isa, kaiana Anana Poeë Ala, bona manoto laloemi i Poeë Ala. Lawi ane tebalikimi laloemi,



barapi napeita Poeë Ala salami, hangaa<sup>2</sup> napoanamokaoe Poeë Ala, lawi Poeë Isa moantikaoe, Poeë tadoelakonta, Poeë Isa aoe nipapate i kaoe.

Hopomi pololitana Petoeroe ide, bosami taoena aoe mampoinalai ngkorana. Laomohe i Petoeroe rapekoene : Nooembamongkai ikami ide, lawi kipoinalaimi ngkoramoe. Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Ane nibalikimi laloemi, maroamokaoe koedoi, mamboli i wongko tanoeanami : Hangana Poeë Ala, hangana Poeë Isa hai Inaona Poeë Ala, bona maroho pentakana laloemi i Poeë Ala.

Raoendemi taoena iti, nadoimohe Petoeroe taloe saboena, moranga<sup>2</sup>-mohe hai taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa. Hangaoe-ngaoemi laloenda mokabilai Poeë Isa, ido hai rahangahe taoena iti : Kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa.

### 80. Topaloe rapakaoha Petoeroe hai Iohane.

Bara gaga mawengi hangko inditi, laomohe Petoeroe hai Iohane i Sooe Penombaa, menomba i Poeë Ala. Kalaonda ide, mesoeahe i baba mahile, aoe Baba Makara hangana, kamakarana oekina hai batina ; inditimi pesoea<sup>2</sup>nda hai pembolo<sup>2</sup>anda taoena bosa. Ara inditi taoena aoe paloe hadoea, meahi<sup>2</sup> katoewona, bara nasaoeroe moloemao hangko i kanapoanakana inana. Ido hai mohoeda i holana Baba Makara, i kabosaana taoena mesoea membolo merapi<sup>2</sup> ahi.

Polioenda Petoeroe hai Iohane, meahi-ahimi Topaloe, naoeli : Pokaahi wongkoia, bona toewona. Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Peitangkai mai ! Mengoami Topaloe, mampengoa Petoeroe, ide wori matana Petoeroe mampetiro Topaloe. Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Salaka hai boelawa bara ara iriko, agaiana ara oto aoe koeweiko. Mampebolo hangana Poeë Isa koeoeliako : Peangka, poloemao ! Nagabemi Petoeroe taiena Topaloe, napopeangka, tonggomi, moloemaomi, matana Ialoena, lawi hangko ide poloemaona hoengkana toewo. Mesoeami Topaloe i Sooe Penombaa, hihimbela hai Petoeroe hai Iohane, naoende<sup>2</sup> kamaahina laloena Poeë Ala, mopakaoha ia, pane napetoemboeia taoena ope<sup>2</sup> babehiana Petroe iria, naoeli : Taoena iti moantihe koeasana Poeë Ala.

Bara mahae, ralimboemi taoena topaloe iti, mampehadingi lolitana. Rapekoene hantanga : Hemako mopakaoha ? lawi ikami kiisa pea kapaloemoe. Natoedomi Topaloe Petoeroe hai Iohane, naoeli : Ide ! Tingkaramohe taoena bosa. A, raoeli, mahile wei koeasanda taoena iti. Iti hai nahawai Petoeroe : Inee ikami niupepeita, lawi ikami ide taoena mbero katoewongki ; bara koeasangki hai pane maoha Topaloe, hangaa<sup>2</sup> hangana Poeë Isa kipebolo, Poeë Isa aoe nawoli Poeë Ala To Pohompo salanda taoena, agaiana ikamoe hangkoia bara nipoinalai, lawi nihaka, nipapate i kaoe. Agaiana Poeë Isa napatoewo mboeli Poeë Ala, ikami ide aoe mangita, ikami sabina. Ikami kipoinalai koeasana Poeë Isa, lawi kipebolo hangana hai pane maoha Topaloe ide. Agina nipoinalaimi wori Poeë Isa, bona maroa laloemi i Poeë Ala.

Tangana mololita nodo Petoeroe hai Iohane, rakakambilomi pandita hai goeroenda To Iahoedi, lawi bara mpoeoepi raoende taoena iti po-

ngkorana Petoeroe, motoentoe salanda mopapate Poeë Isa hangkoia, bara wori raoende mampehadingi katoewona mboeli Poeë Isa. Ido hai ratoedoe anangkoinda, mohaka Petoeroe hai Iohane. Laomohe tora-toedoe iti, rahaka Petoeroe hai Iohane, rahiloe, pane rataroenggoe, hambengiahe rataroenggoe. Doemondo rapopeloho mboeli taoena iti Petoeroe hai Iohane, panehe naoeliangaa : Ineemokaoe kihadi-hadi



mampangoelia taoena mampoinalai ngkorana Poeë Isa, barapakaoe kipalioe, bona niisa, lawi barapi kioende hangana Poeë Isa nahadi<sup>2</sup> taoena bosa. Kipapatemi taoena iti, ide<sup>2</sup> toenami, toena womi hangana. Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Pepenipekiri hampai, ba tooe ikamoe mokakambilongkai ; mampohoeroenga peangkai popapakaohangki Topaloe. Ido hai kioeliakaoe, bona irinaomi : Ikami ide Poeë Ala pea aoe kipehadingi, bara wori taoena. Ikami topegoeroenangkai Poeë Isa, moantia taoena ope<sup>2</sup> Ngkora Marasa, aoe kihadi i Poeë Isa, hai ope<sup>2</sup> aoe nababehi Poeë Isa anoe kiita, iti kipetoemboei.

Barapi raboekoe taoena iti mehanai, manangimohe i kamanotona pololitanda Petoeroe hai Iohane. Rakakambilo pearaohe taoena iti, panehe rakabaha, lawi raita taoena bosa kadakemi laloenda karahakana Petoeroe hai Iohane, mampohoeroenga popakaohanda Topaloe.

### 81. Anania hai Sapira.

Meloho mboelimi i taroenggoe Petoeroe hai Iohane, bara rakakabaha moanti ngKora Marasa i taoena bosa, ngkaia wori tomahai rapakaoha, kateterarangia taoena aoe mampoinalai Poeë Isa. Taoena ope<sup>2</sup> iti hintoewoe laloenda hai topegoeroena Poeë Isa, mombepokaahihe, barahemombepakanawo. Ane ara topeboekoe, anoe<sup>2</sup>na nakira<sup>2</sup>ahe tomeahi<sup>2</sup>, hantanga napobaloeanoena, ba sooena, ba binatana, pane lao naantia topegoeroe holona, bona rakira<sup>2</sup>ahe tomeahi<sup>2</sup>, kapanta-pantaanda. Ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa, kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa hanganda; topegoeroena Poeë Isa hangkoia, ide<sup>2</sup> rahangami: Soerona Poeë Isa.

Agaiana ara wori aoe motengko laloena, mopanga dilana, himbela Anania hai Sapira, tohambokohe. Taoena iti ara bondenda; naoeli laloenda ina rapobaloe bondenda iti, holona hantanga naantia Petoeroe, hanggaa nawoli i sooenda, pane raoelia Petoeroe: Ide holo bondeki, maiko kiantia ope<sup>2</sup>, bona noekira<sup>2</sup>ahe tomeahi<sup>2</sup> lawi ratoenggai taoena iti bona ratoia taoena kapeisanda.

Rapobaloe mpoeoemi bondenda, holona raala hantanga aoe tanda irihira, hantanga raantia Petoeroe; Anania aoe lao moanti. Hai bara napomaroa Poeë Ala gaoena Anania; iti hai napopaisaa Poeë Ala i laloena Petoeroe. Kahawena Anania i Petoeroe, naoelia mpoeoemi: Idemi holo bondeki, ope<sup>2</sup>mi maiko koeantia, bona noekira<sup>2</sup>ahe tomeahi<sup>2</sup>. Manotomi i laloena Petoeroe, modongko Anania. Ido hai napekoene: Moaparako, Anania, modongkoki taoena? Ba arako aoe motoedoe mampobaloe bondemoe? Ane boela laloemoe mokiraia rangamoe holona ope<sup>2</sup>, maroa, ane hanggaa noekiraia rangamoe, hai hanggaa irio, maroa, hai inee pea noeaeli: Ide holo bondekoe ope<sup>2</sup>. Bara taoena pea noedongkoki, Poeë Ala noedongkoki.

Kanahadina Anania lolitana Petoeroe, madoengkami ia, mate. Meangkamohe ana ntomoane, raala popakowaa, rakowa, lao ratawoe.

Bara mahae, hawe wori towawinena, Sapira, mai mohaoki tobaililona, lawi bara mani nahadi kamatena. Napekoene Petoeroe i Sapira: Tooe

mpoeoe naoeli tobalilomoe, holo bondemi maimona naantia ope<sup>2</sup>? Mesoedoe Sapira : Io, tooe mpoeoe woa, batenami. Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Hihimbela pea laloemi ikamoe hamboko, modongkoki Poeë Ala ? Peita, bara mani mahae kapadoena bengonda ana ntomoane aoe lao motawoe tobalilomoe, pesoelenda mai deade, hangaa<sup>2</sup> mai woriko raala.

Kanahadina Sapira lolitana Petoeroe ide, madoengka, ia wori mate. Langamohe taoena mangita koeasana Poeë Ala, mopatongawa dongkonda taoena.

## 82. Soerona Poeë Isa rataroenggoe hai nakabaha mboeli Malaeka.

Kadana nakakabaha Petoeroe hai soerona Poeë Isa moanti Ngkora Marasa i taoena bosa hai mopatoeroa taoena ina mooela Poeë Isa, ratoedoe mboelimi tadoelako menomba hai pandita anangkoinda lao mohaka Petoeroe hai rangana. Maalami rahaka rapaitaroenggoe mboelimi, himbela hangkoia. Kaindimi, ratoekomi, mainti<sup>2</sup> ope<sup>2</sup> baba taroenggoe, inditi soerodado mokakampai. Tangana nodo, naita hangka Petoeroe hai rangana mai Malaeka natoedoe Poeë Ala. Naboengkah Malaeka baba taroenggoe, rapopembolo Petoeroe hai rangana, pane mboeli natoeko baba iti, bara naita topokampai. Napiororoeamohe Malaeka Petoeroe hai rangana, hawemohe i tanga wanoea, mogamohe, naoeli Malaeka : Ide koekabahamokaoe, kahalo lao mboelikaoe i Sooe Penombaa, niantiae taoena bosa ngKora Marasa. Padoemi Malaeka ; napetoemoea Petoeroe hai rangana kamabaana, mabaami, laomohe taoena iti i Sooe Penombaa, mongkora<sup>2</sup> inditi.

Tangana node mogombomohe pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba, ratoedoe taoena lao i taroenggoe, lao moala soerona Poeë Isa. Laomohe toratoedoe, hawemi i taroenggoe, barapahe rahoemba Petoeroe hai rangana, melohomohe, agaiana baba taroenggoe tetoko oto, iti rapowoeli taoena iti. Mesoelemehe i ampoenda, tanganda mani mogombo, raoeli : Kahawengki i taroenggoe, barapahe kihoemba taoena aoe nipetoedoeangi lao mai kiala, lawi taoena iti melohomohe, inditi oto tomokampai, bate<sup>2</sup>na oto, ratoeko maroho<sup>2</sup> baba ope<sup>2</sup>.

Woelimi laloenda topogombo iti, raoeli laohe rahaoki, bara mahae rahadimi bambarina : Taoena aoe nihaoki iti bara ioemba<sup>2</sup> kalaoanda, ara otohe mongkora<sup>2</sup> i Sooe Penombaa. Lao mboelimohe soerodado, moala Petoeroe hai rangana, hai barapahe rahaka, ba rapokaroempoe, ide<sup>2</sup> langamohe mosisilakai soerona Poeë Isa, lawi mentakami laloenda taoena bosa irihira. Nawawahami soerodado Petoeroe hai rangana lao i

pogombonda tadoelako menomba, pandita hai goeroe. Bara mesapoe Petoeroe hai rangana, meoelamohe i toratoedoe, hawemohe i topogombo, mekambaroami Pandita mahile, node naoeli : Ba barakaoe kioelia, nikabahami moanti Ngkorana Poeë Isa i taoena bosa, hai mopakahile hangana? Kipapatemi Poeë Isa, lawi masala, bona matemi womi hangana, hai oio iti hai rangamoe bara nikakabaha mangoeli<sup>2</sup> hangana. Ikami barapi kioende, barakaoe kipalioe, bona manoto i laloemi. Me-soedoe Petoeroe : Ikami kipomantimi hawana Poeë Ala, bara hawana taoena, ikami soerona Poeë Isa, Ngkorana kipetoemboeiahe taoena bosa, kehapingkai nikonto, bara niboekoe, lawi ikami pahoeroe watana Poeë Isa.

Mohadi pehanana Petoeroe ide, roempoe ntepoeoemohe pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba, raoeli : Agina rapapatehe taoena iti! Hangka indo meangkami pandita hadoea, tosaemi, manoto laloena taoena aoe rapoinalai lolitana. Peangkana ide, naoeliahe Petoeroe hai rangana, melohohe hampai. Padoemohe, mololitami Pandita Sae, naoeli : Ane iko mangoeli gombokoe, node : Nipalioekaamohe taoena iti, lawi iko ide karaomi inaongkoe, ba bila barake manoto mokontohe taoena iti moanti Ngkora Poeë Isa i taoena bosa. Lawi taitami hangkoia ara mpoeoe taoena aoe modongko, mangoelia taoena bosa ia natoedoe Poeë Ala, mole dongkona otori, hai bara mahae taoena iti manawomi hai rangana. Ido hai koeoeli : Ane ngkorana pea taoena mbero, aoe raanti taoena iti, bara mahae toena hadoedoeana, agaiana ane tooe hangko i Poeë Ala mai, bara ami taboekoe mokonto, lawi Ngkorana Poeë Ala, bara raboekoe taoena moëwa.

Opemi lolitana Pandita Sae, poedoemi gombo, lawi rapoinalaimi goeroe, pandita hai tadoelako menomba. Rakakio mboelimi Petoeroe hai ranganahe, rapahai, rapopalangahe, bona rakabahami moanti Ngkorana Poeë Isa. Roomi iti, rapopelohomohe, barapi rataroenggoe.

### 83. Setepanoe.

Pesoelenda soerona Poeë Isa i sooenda, bara wori rakakabaha moanti Ngkora Marasa i sooenda taoena, i Sooe Penombaa, i paminggoeanda To Iahoedi; itimi aoe rapobago alo<sup>2</sup>na. Pongkora<sup>2</sup>nda ide, hai pane barapi ratora mampokira<sup>2</sup>a tomeahi<sup>2</sup>, tosae hai toiloe aoe rapowaroe hai aoe raande. Iti hai nawolimi soerona Poeë Isa taoena pitoe aoe mampeita tomeahi<sup>2</sup>, tosae hai toiloe.

Hadoea i taoena pitoe iti Setepanoe hangana, taoena aoe tebambari kamanotona laloena, maahi i taoena boela laloena mampokaahi tomeahi<sup>2</sup>. Maroho wori pongkorana, lawi Inaona Poeë Ala naanti i laloena, mahile laloena i Poeë Isa. Taoena iti rawawaha goeroe To Iahoedi, rapombetoetoea hai bara rasaoeroe taoena iti mobali ngkorana Setepanoe, manangihe ope<sup>2</sup>. Ido hai pane koi inaonda, rahadi opemi kamapandenda mongkora, maeami matanda, barapi raboekoe moëwa Ngkora



Marasa aoe napetoemboei Setepanoe. Meangkamohe ope<sup>2</sup> goeroe, mongangahe mampogiloe Setepanoe, raoeli : Taoena iti bara nakakabaha mopakoi Galara Moesa hai ope<sup>2</sup> adanda tosae, agina mogomboke, batapanooembami ia.

Mogombo mpoeoemohe pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba, rapopeala taoena iti Setepanoe, nawoli mombelindo hai ihira. Bosa ngaana aoe rapekōene i Setepanoe, opemi lolitanda taoena iti, mongkrami Setepanoe, node naoeli :

Nipehadingi, koeoeliakaoe, oemangkoe hai halaloengkoe! Taisami ope<sup>2</sup> totoeantahe hangkoia, Boerahima, aoe ngoeroe<sup>2</sup>na mampaidai tampo ide, hai pane napahoedamoke pemoeleana inde. Pane napopelohoake Poeë Ala topoanitoe, aoe ampoena tampo ide ioroe, napasoangaake tampo aoe tapaidai ide, mewali tampo topoanitoe hangkoia tapowiangi, boëanda tapoboëa ide<sup>2</sup>. Mewali ikita ide naweimoke Poeë Ala tampo hai owainta, Iami ampoena ntepoeoe. Ido hai rapatoerohe galara hangkoia tosaenta, node : Inee nalioe inaomi Poeë Ala, inee nikabaha Ia, nipakaroho pekingkimi i Ampoeta Indora, nipakaboela laloemi menomba i Poeë Ala. Agaiana kadake laloenda tosaenta, bara raoende mooela patoeronda galara, matoea gaga laloenda mampehadingi Ngkorana Poeë Ala aoe raanti galara, rapokaroempoe peahe, hantanga rapapate, hantanga rawoera, ope<sup>2</sup>he rapopeahi<sup>2</sup>. Hangko toewo Galara Moesa, tosaenta aoe mampopeahi<sup>2</sup>, hangko toewo Galara Elia, Galara Iesaea, Galara Ieremia tosaenta mampopeahi<sup>2</sup>. Ikita ide<sup>2</sup> Galara Iohane, aoe modoi taoena, napapatemi Herode ; hai ikamoe ide aoe mopapate Poeë Isa, anana Poeë Ala aoe mohompo salanta i Poeë Ala, lawi Poeë Isa bara masala, kamahilena oto ahina irikita taoena hai pane naoende moantiake Ngkora Marasa. Hai ikamoe pane nipapatemi Poeë Isa, kadana nipoinalai Poeë Isa anana Poeë Ala. Nipepekiri, ba tooe ikamoe moraina, nioeli Galara Moesa koepakoi, adanda tosae bara koebila, ikamoe aoe mopapate anana Poeë Ala.

Karahadina topogombo lolitana Setepanoe ide, roempoe ntepoeemohe, talinganda rasingi karawenda, barapi raoende mampehadingi ngkorana Setepanoe. Mengoa Setepanoe, raita topogombo ope<sup>2</sup> lindona mengkila<sup>2</sup> himbela lindo malaeka. Mekaakaa Setepanoe, naoeli : Koeitami laloe Soeroega, ora Poeë Isa tanda i koanana Poeë Ala, mabilana.

Hangko inditi, meangkamohe topogombo, rahaka Setepanoe, raanti i hambali bente, ratondo leli<sup>2</sup>. Rawosoeimi taoena iti komona, rawoli, taoena hadoea mokampai, Paoeloe hangana. Pane raala watoe mahile, rapopotondingi Setepanoe, kana waana, pondana, toebengona raroesoe watoe, belami hoemawata, madoengkami Setepanoe, naraka watoe. Haodi mani inaona,mekakae mani i Poeë Ala, naoeli : O Poeë, inee noepomasala gaoenda taoena iti iriko ! O Poeë Isa, noealami inaongkoe ! Hangko inditi ope mpoeoemi inaona.

#### 84. Laloena Paoeloe nabaliki Poeë Isa.

Kanaitana taoena tomowatoei Setepanoe matemi, rataboengimi watoe watana, rapalehimi. Pane mboeli naala komona i Paoeloe, aoe mokampai, roomi iti padoemohe. Paoeloe pea bara moroesoe Setepanoe, agaiana napokatanami kamatena, kadake laloena i taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa.

Hangko i kapatena Setepanoe, barapi nakakabaha Paoeloe mampopeahi<sup>2</sup> ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa, hantanga nahaka, nataroenggoe, hantanga napahai, hantanga napapate, ngkaia aoe kadake aoe nababehiahe taoena iti, bona mahawoe kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Roemihî powoelainda taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa, sooenda taoena iti nakaheki, narepahe, nadiihe i pogombonda tadoelako menomba hai goeroe, bara lohe laloena mohaoki kanawoanda taoena iti.

Tangana nodo, mahawoemi kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa i Ieroesale, hantanga melimbami i boëa Damasi, bara mahae bosami kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa inditi, lawi barapi ara taoena aoe mampopeahi<sup>2</sup> he, Soerona pea Poeë Isa maidami i Ieroesale, lawi bara raoende mopalehi kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa inditi.

Nahadimi Paoeloe bosa mboelimohe kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa i boëa Damasi, koimi inaona naoeli : Bara ara boendoena koewoelai kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa i Ieroesale ide, ane maroa paida-idaanda taoena iti i Damasi. Agina laona i Damasi, koewoelaihe, koepakaroegihe, koewoeragahe taoena iti inditi. Napetoemboeiamohohe tadoelako menomba aoe napekiri iti, raoende ntepoeoe taoena iti, hai pane naweimi Pandita Mahile soera i Paoeloe, naoeli soera iti : Ane ara taoena i Damasi aoe mooela Poeë Isa, maroa nahaka Paoeloe, nahiloe, naanti mai i Ieroesale.

Nadokomi Paoeloe soera iti, mangkaliwomi Paoeloe, nawawaha taoena aoe naporanga rei, moloemaomohe taoena iti. Ba hangkia wenginda i rara, mahae hawemohe i tampana poloemaoanda, tongawami boëa Damasi. Tanganda moloemao ide, tingkara sangka Paoeloe hai rangana, lawi nawangkahe api aoe rore ntepoeoe, manangi alo, madoengkamohe Paoeloe hai rangana. Kamadoengkanda ide, nahadimi Paoeloe nganga taoena hangko i Soeroega, mokambaroa ia, naoeli : Oo, Paoeloe, moapania hai noepopeahi<sup>2</sup> ? Mehana Paoeloe : Hemako, Poeë ? Mehana Poeë Isa : Iko Isa, aoe noevoelai ; noevari<sup>2</sup> pea moëwana. Langa mpoeoemi laloena Paoeloe, ntaninami laloena, hai pane mehanai : Apami Poeë, noevoeli koebabehiako ? Mehana Poeë Isa : Laomoko rei i boëa, indora taoena mangoeliako kanooembana.

Hangko inditi padoemi pewangkaa api hai tebalikimi laloena Paoeloe, barapi naoende mampopeahi<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Ide

nahadi mpoeoemi ngangana Poeë Isa mokonto ia, ide nalawami Poeë Isa hangko i Soeroega, hai pane manotomi i laloena Poeë Isa bara mate, agaiana toewo oto i Soeroega, mokampai kahanginginaoana i doenia. Meangkami Paoeloe, agaiana barapi naita rara, bilomi matana. Raninimi rangana lao indorei i boëa Damasi ; hawemi indora, raanti i sooenda taoena. Taloemi wengina karoo<sup>2</sup>na inditi, bara maande<sup>2</sup>, bara maenoe<sup>2</sup>, pohoeda<sup>2</sup>na pearai, mampepekiri katoewona i katebalikinami laloena.



Tangana roo<sup>2</sup> Paoeloe, hawemi ngkorana Poeë Isa i taoena hadoea, Anania hangana, node naoeli : Laoko mampeita Paoeloe, popeita mboeli matana aoe bilo, mapari nahadi, bara nakakabaha mekakae iriko. Mesoedoe Anania : Nooembami, Poeë, taoena iti kadake laloena i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mokabilaiço. Mesoedoe Poeë Isa : Lao peamoko, lawi Paoeloe mi aoe koepilei, moanti ngKora Marasa i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena, hai koepo-paisaa wori kamaparina katoewona hangalo, moanti ngKora Marasa ; iami kahanginginaoangkoe ide<sup>2</sup>.

Lao mpoeoemi Anania. Kahawena ide, mohoengkoeki Paoeloe, nakambaroa, naoeli : Iko ide, halaloe, natoedoena mai Poeë Isa mai irio, bona meita mboeli matamoe, napopesoea Poeë Ala Inaona i laloemoe. Mengoami Paoeloe, meita mboelimi matana, mearo. Nadoimi Anania ia, mesoeami i kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Hangko maanderi Paoeloe, maroho mboelimi boeoena. Neitimi pewaliana topowoelai kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa, tebalimi laloena, naoelami Poeë Isa, mahile mpoeoe laloena i Poeë Isa.

### 85. Pilipoe hai taoena aoe napangka Datoe Kandake.

Roo<sup>2</sup>mohe ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa i Ieroesale, hadoea Pilipoe hangana. Taoena iti naanti Inaona Poeë Ala i laloena lao i rara aoe toa i wiwi ntahi, rara i boëa Kasa. Poloemaona ide, Pilipoe mombeoela hai taoena mokareta hadoea, hangko i wanoea Ieroesale wori mai. Hoengkoemi napeita Pilipoe kareta iti hadoea pea taoena i laloena, nahadi wori ngoegoena taoena iti mobasa soera. Taoena iti mahile pangkana, bara To Iahoedi ia, taoena i tampo Habasi, i hambali tampo Masiri. Ia napangka Datoenda To Habasi, Datoe Kandake towawine.

Torapangka iti, lao mai i Ieroesale, menomba i Poeë Ala, hai ide<sup>2</sup> mesoelemei mai, lao mboelimi i tampona. Monoepi<sup>2</sup> peami hoemena, mobasa soera aoe nakingki tangana mokareta, bara nawoli.

Hidoepamohe, nakambaroa Pilipoe taoena iti, napekoene : Soera apari iti noebasa ? Mesoedoe torapangka iti : Soerana Galara Iesaea, agaiana bara koeisa lempona, ba apa aoe naoeli soera ide, keara woa goeroengkoe aoe mopatoeroana. Mesoedoe Pilipoe : Ane noehaoki, ide ottona iko. Mesoedoe To Habasi : Pesawi mai inde i karetangkoe, mo-hoedako i holangkoe, noepakanotoa wongkoia, bona koeisa lempona aoe raoeki i soera ide. Mesawimi Pilipoe, mohoeda i holana taoena iti, nabasaa soerana, pane napetoemboeia aoe naoeli soera iti, ka-ngKora Marasana, mangoeli ka-Poeë-Isana, katoewona hai kamatena, pearona mboeli, pesoelena indorei i Soeroega, karoo<sup>2</sup>na i tanda koanana Poeë Ala, lawi ia Anana mpoeoe Poeë Ala, aoe mohompo salanda taoena aoe mampoinalai ia.

Mohadi ope<sup>2</sup> lolitana Pilipoe, manotomi i laloena ampoe kareta katooenia, hai pane naoeli laloena ia wori ina mesoea i kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Tangana mampepekiri ide, naitami owai i wiwi rara, napekoene i Pilipoe : Barana maroa noedoi ? Mesoedoe Pilipoe : Ane mano-

tomi i laloemi mampoinalai Poeë Isa, maroako koedoi. Mesoedoe To Habasi: Soekanami kabaelana laloengkoe, koepoinalaimi Poeë Isa ka-Iana Anana Poeë Ala, aoe mohompo salangkoe.

Napopengkaroomi karetana, mendaoeloemohe taoena rodoea iti.



Toa i owai, nadoimi Pilipoe To Habasi iti. Roomi nadoi, padouemi Pilipoe, barapi naita To Habasi. Mesawi mboelimi i karetana, mesoeleme i tampona, i wanoeana Datoe Kandake, matanami laloena, lawi nahadimi ngKora Marasa, naisami Poeë Isa, napoinalaimi ka-Iana topohompo salana i Poeë Ala.

## 86. Petoeroe hai Koroneli.

Morombolo wori poloeloemaoana Petoeroe, moanti ngKora Marasa i To Iahoedi. Hangko i Ieroesale, laomi ia i wiwi ntahi, hawe i boëa Iope, maida<sup>2</sup>mi inditi. I sooena taoena aoe napaidai Petoeroe ide, raweimi ampoe sooe hologa hamboea tanda i woemboe napaidai, lawi sooenda To Iahoedi rolapi paidaa. Mewali hangalo, mekakaemi Petoeroe i Poeë Ala, teboeami alo, marimimi, naoeli laloena mendaoeloe lao merapi andea. Oenga pea naita Petoeroe bana mahile, rabararangi i hoenona iba ; aoe i laloe bana iti, mampengaa baoe. Toami i lindona Petoeroe bana iti, pane nahadi wotoe nganga hangko i langi mai, mangoeli : Peangka, Petoeroe, sambale, bona noeande ! Mesoedoe Petoeroe : Bara, Poeë, baoe i laloe bana iti, koepopalia hantanga. Pane mehana wori nganga hangko i langi mai : Inee noeopalia aoe natandongiako Poeë Ala. Taloemi belana pombebilinda hai Petoeroe nodo, teore mboelimi bana iti, padoemi.

Tangana mani mampepekiri Petoeroe, ba apa mpoeoe hangana aoe naita iti, mendaoeloemi ia, toa i laloe sooe, oenga pea naita taoena taloe aoe hangko hawe, mampekoene ia. Napekoene Petoeroe ba apa toe-nggaianda, mesoedoe taoena iti : Ikami ide, aoe mai kiala, maingkai irio ; naoeli ampoeki, ane boela laloemoe, kiporangako rei kahalo lao i kaaraana ampoeki i wanoea Kesaria. Napekoene Petoeroe: Hema ampoemi ? Mesoedoe torare : Ikami ide soerodado To Roma, ampoeki tadoe-lako soerodado i wanoea Kesaria, taoena aoe manoto laloena, Koroneli hangana. Hoengkana maida i tamponda To Iahoedi ide, barapi maoe moanitoe, i Poeë Ala pea penomba<sup>2</sup>na. Hangko rombengi lioe ide<sup>2</sup>, naitami ampoeki hadoea malaeka, soerona Poeë Ala, mai mangoelia ia, motoedoe taoena maiko moala. Ane hawemoko, ina napekoene ampoeki ope<sup>2</sup> rara penomba i Poeë Ala, bona manoto i laloena, lawi ide<sup>2</sup> bara mani naisa. Iti pea aoe mai kiala, kipetoemboeiako, lawi nodo lolitana ampoeki. Mesoedoemi Petoeroe : Ane noiti, manotomi, bara koesapoe, laomoke kahalo, kamabaana pearai.

Kaindimi, matoeroemohe taoena iti ; doemondo, moloemao mpoe-oemi Petoeroe hai taoena aoe mai meoelia, hai ara wori ba hangkia kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa naporanga. Hambengihe i rara taoena iti, karongalona hawemohe i Kesaria. Mengkahemi Petoeroe hai rangana i sooena Koroneli, mombehoemba hai ampoe sooe, boekemi sooe, lawi napalelemei Koroneli ope<sup>2</sup>he halaloena hai himadana, mai mombehoemba hai Petoeroe, soerona Poeë Isa.

Mengkaroomi hampai Petoeroe hai rangana, lawi mawowe moloemao. Maohami wowena, mololitami ia, naoeli : Ikami To Iahoedi palia mengkahe i sooenda topoanitoe ; agaiana iko ide hai pane barapi koesapoe

mooela mai soeromoe hai panena hawe i sooemoe ide, lawi ara aoe koeita aoe natandongiana Poeë Ala, iti koepetoemboeiakaoe ope<sup>2</sup>.

Hangko rombengi lioe ide<sup>2</sup>, ratandongiana hangko i langi mai mampe-  
ngaa baoe aoe napopolia To Iahoedi, pane koehadi nganga mangoe-  
liana : Pearomi Petoeroe, sambale, bona noeande. Mesoedoena : Bara,  
Poeë, baoe iti koepopalia. Mesoedoe mboeli nganga hangko i langi : Aoe  
natandongiako Poeë Ala, inee noepopalia. Tangangkoe mampepekiri,



ba apa lempona aoe koeita iti, hawemi tonoetoedoe laona mai moala. Hangko inditi, nahoembami laloengkoe lempona nganga aoe i langi, mai mangoeliania : Oio inee ngkaia aoe noepalia, lawi aoe mampomaroa Poeë Ala, inee noepokadake oio. Hangko manotori i laloengkoe ide<sup>2</sup> bara napoinalai Poeë Ala kato-Iahoedinta, ba kato-Romanta, laloen-  
tari aoe napoinalai. Ane ikamoe To Roma, napomaroamokaoe hai panekaoe napokaahi Poeë Ala, ane mogalo malaeka natoedoe Poeë Ala mai irio, bara koeboekoe mampopolia mengkahe i sooemoe. Iti hai

panena hawe inde i sooemoe, hai koepekoene : Apana aoe noepopealaa mai ?

Mesoedoe Koroneli : Ibami wengina lioe ide<sup>2</sup>, tangangkoe mekakae i Poeë Ala, oenga pea koeita hadoea malaeka natoedoe mai Poeë Ala. Nakambaroana, node naoeli : Nahadimi Poeë Ala pekakaemoe, naitami kabaelana laloemoe i tomeahi<sup>2</sup> hai i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mapari katoewonda ; noetoedoemi taoena lao i boëa Iope i wiwi ntahi, noeelia napekoene paidaana Petoeroe, soerona Poeë Isa, ia aoe maiko mampe-toemboeia ngKora Marasa. Ido hai paneko mai lao koepopeala, barako mesapoe, lawi ide hawemoko ; hai ide hahamongkai teroehoe, kipeinao ope<sup>2</sup> mohadi Ngkorana Poeë Isa.

Opemi pololitana Koroneli, mongkorami Petoeroe, ope<sup>2</sup> ngkorana Poeë Isa napetoemboeiahe. Matanami laloena Koroneli hai ope<sup>2</sup> taoena i laloe sooe mohadi ngkorana Petoeroe, ope<sup>2</sup> lolita hai babehiana Poeë Isa, kamaahina laloena Poeë Isa i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena, pelioena i tomahai, kamatena hai pearona, pengkaorena indorei lao i Soeroega, ope<sup>2</sup> nape-toemboei. Ope<sup>2</sup> ngkorana Petoeroe napoinalaimi Koroneli, raiomi ope<sup>2</sup>, pane rapakahile Poeë Ala, raoeli : Ide<sup>2</sup> manotomi i laloenta bara To Iahoedi pea aoe napokaahi Poeë Ala, hangaa<sup>2</sup> ikita wori topoanitoe napopaisaa ngKora Marasa.

Tanganda molololita nodo, napesoeangimohe Inaona Poeë Ala taoena iti. Kanaitana Petoeroe iti, naoeli : Bara maroa ane bara kaoe koedoi, lawi hihibali mpoeoemi kamaahina laloena Poeë Ala irikita ope<sup>2</sup>.

Naalami Petoeroe owai, natoedoia tanoeananda taoena iti, mesoeamohe i kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa.

Bara mani polo napalioe Koroneli Petoeroe padoe, roo<sup>2</sup> mani inditi ba hangkia wengina, pane hangko mesoeleri i Ieroesale.

### 87. Soerona Poeë Isa napopeahi<sup>2</sup> Toeana Herode.

Pasoelena Petoeroe i Ieroesale, naita maparimi katoewonda ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa, lawi taoena iti napopeahi<sup>2</sup> mohe toeana Herode. Nahakami Iakoboe, adina Iohane, napapate ; kanaitana napokatanami To Iahoedi babehiana iti, nahaka womi Petoeroe, nataroenggoe, pekirina laloena, ia wori ina napapate. Kaindi, letami Petoeroe, i laloe taroenggoe, rahiloe taiena, rodoea taoena mokampai, mohoeda i holana mpotimali, ope<sup>2</sup> soerodado mokakampai i hambali taroenggoe.

Pekirina Herode, ane lioemi posoesa Pasa, rabohomi Petoeroe, bona naita taoena bosa aoe teroehoe i posoesa.

Tanga kaindi, letami Petoeroe i tanganda soerodado aoe mokampai ia, mai sangkami Malaeka natoedoe Poeë Ala, mabaami i laloe taroenggoe, nawangka Malaeka. Naroea Malaeka Petoeroe, nahapa lompena, naoeli : Pearo, Petoeroe, holiga ! Tekakahimi rante ahe rompenga, pehiloe taiena Petoeroe, pehadimi Petoeroe, naoeli wori Malaeka : Pakaroho waroemoe, peoela mai iriko. Moloemao Malaeka, meoelami Petoeroe, tangana mani woeio laloena, maleloeë mani. Hangko i taroenggoe, i kaaraanda soerodado, hawemi i pongka bente, ide wori babaka teboengkahimi hadoedoeana ; molioemi Malaeka hai Petoeroe, tetoeko mboeli babaka i bokonda. Mesoeamohe i laloe boëa taoena rodoea iti ; inditi padoemi Malaeka. Hangko manotori laloena Petoeroe, naoeli : Natoedoemi wei Poeë Ala malaeka maina mokabaha i taroenggoe, batina napapate Herode.

Nagagoemi Petoeroe sooena Maria, inana Johane, bara mahae hawe. Kahawena ide, nahadimi Petoeroe nganganda taoenamekakae i Poeë Ala, lawi teroehoemi taoena bosa mampekakaea Petoeroe i Poeë Ala. Natidongko Petoeroe baba, mahae hawe towawine hadoea, Rode hangana, ina naboengkahia tomotidongko. Napekoene hampai : Hema motidongko ? Mehana Petoeroe : Iko. Matana mpoeoe laloena Rode, napalehi sala, lao mboeli i laloe sooe, naoeliahe ampoe sooe : Olooemi Petoeroe ! Mesoedoe ampoe sooe : Koepepekiri : bara, lawi ara i taroenggoe. Mesoedoe Rode : Ia mpoeoe womia.

Bara nakakabaha Petoeroe motidongko baba, hai pane maimohe taoena, raboengkahi, rapeita : Petoeroe mpoeoemi ! Mesoea i laloe sooe, mohoeda, bosa ngaana napekoene ampoe sooe. Naoeli Petoeroe : Mandiikaoe hampai, bona koepetoemboeiakaoe. Mandiimi taoena, nape-toemboeimi Petoeroe kamaina nakabaha Malaeka i taroenggoe. Mesoedoe ampoe sooe : Napehadingimi Poeë Ala pekakaengki, lawi ikami bara kikabaha mekakae i Poeë Ala, mampekakaeako.

Roomi napetoemboei Petoeroe katekabahana i taroenggoe, naoeli : Ide<sup>2</sup> padoemonia ; ane mabaami, hangaa<sup>2</sup> naaokina Herode. Padoemi Petoeroe, naaokimi toeana, barapi nahoemba.

Mahilemi ea matana toeana, naaokimi rara motaboengihi ea matana. Iti hai laomi i wanoea Kesaria, napeiniao mampoiwalia To Sidoni. Bara raboekoe taoena iti meewa, iti hai laomohe i toeana, raoeli menombamohe ; ineehe mombekadakei hai toeana. Mogombo toeana Herode, mohoeda i kadera mahile, mewaroe aoe makara, masoekoemi pewaroena. Mongkorami Herode ; hopomi pololitana, mehana ope<sup>2</sup> To Sidoni aoe mampehadingi : A, barapi ngkorana taoena, ngkoranami wei Poeë Ala. Bara nakonto Herode taoena mololita nodo, naoende rapahimbela hai

Poeë Ala. Itimi napoharara, lawi barapi mahae hangko inditi, mahaimi taina, naandemi oeli tai likona, matemi Toeana Herode, kadake kapatena.

### 88. Soero Paoeloe.

Tapololita mboelimi Paoeloe, maida<sup>2</sup> i wanoea Damasi. Hambela hambela i alo minggoe, lao ia i paminggoea To Iahoedi, moanti ngKora Marasa. Kadakemi laloenda To Iahoedi, mohadi lolitana Paoeloe. A, raoeli, bara ido mai noeala ; oio mai mopapateake ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa, ide<sup>2</sup> tebalikimi laloemoe, taoena aoe noewoelai, noeperoeroeihe, mesoeamoko i kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Roempemohe taoena iti i Paoeloe.

Ngkaiami lolitanda To Iahoedi hai Paoeloe, bara raboekoe taoena iti mobili ngkorana Paoeloe, manangihe; lawi maroho laloena Paoeloe, moanti ngKora Marasa, i ope<sup>2</sup> To Iahoedi. Bara wori nakakabaha Paoeloe mampetoemboei kanakambaroana Poeë Isa ia hai poitana Poeë Isa i tanga rara mai, hai kanakontona mowoelai kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Itimi hai pane kadake laloenda To Iahoedi hai pane rahakami Paoeloe ina rapapate. Mainga<sup>2</sup>mohe taoena iti, rakampaimi baba bente mabaa hai kaindi, rakampai sooe paidaana Paoeloe, bara rapalioe membolo<sup>2</sup>.

Tangana node napekiri Paoeloe barapi ara boendoena ia roo<sup>2</sup> i wanoea Damasi, iti hai naoeli laloena ina mesoele mboelimi i Ieroesale. Kaindimi, laomi ia i pongka bente, mengkahe i wongko bente, mempoesa i kolobinti, naoeloe himadana, toa i hambali bente, moloemaomi lao i Ieroesale.

Ba hangkia wengina i rara, hawemi Paoeloe i Ieroesale, mombehoe-mbami hai kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Ngoeroe pombehoembanda, masandaa mani inaonda taoena iti, raoeli : Iami aoe mopakanawo kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa hangkoia, ba hangkiami ranganta aoe nataroenggoe, nahaka, napakaroegi, hai pane mahawoemoke aoe ngkaia inde teroehoe i wanoea Ieroesale. Mesoedoe Paoeloe : Tooe nioeli, ikomi ide aoe mopari<sup>2</sup> mopakanawokaoe ope<sup>2</sup> hangkoia ; agaiana ide<sup>2</sup> tebalikimi laloengkoe ; nalawamona Poeë Isa i rara, nakambaroana, nakontomona mosisilakai kahanginginaoana. Itimi hai pane tebalikimilaloengkoe, lawi ide<sup>2</sup> koeoelami Poeë Isa, barapi koeoende mompopahi<sup>2</sup>kaoe, lawi ikita ide mampohalaloeimoke Poeë Isa.

Masadihe lolitana Paoeloe ide, rakabahami masandaa, mampoi-

nalaimohe Paoeloe, maroami pohintoewoenda taoena iti, mombepo-kaahimi himbela topohalaloe.

To Iahoedi peahe bara maroa laloenda i Paoeloe. A, raoeli, ikami ope<sup>2</sup> halaloemoe noetaleoekimi, taoena tonoewoelai hangkoia noe-kasambaliamohe ; kadanapi hintoewoe laloemoe hai laloengki, barapako kioende, kipapateko.

Naisami Paoeloe kakadakena laloenda taoena iti roemihi ntepoeoemi ; iti hai napalehimi wanoea Ieroesale, laomi ia i wanoea mahile haogoe, Antiokia hangana, maida<sup>2</sup>mi inditi, morarangi kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa.

### **89. Poloemaona Soero Paoeloe moanti ngKora Marasa i topoanitoe.**

Bara mani mahae paida<sup>2</sup>na Soero Paoeloe i wanoea Antiokia, katete-rarangiami imbanan taoena aoe mooela Poeë Isa, kamarohona pongkora Paoeloe, kamanotona laloena mokabilai Poeë Isa hai kamarohona pohintoewoena hai ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Mahae, naantimi laloena mampoloemaoa ngKora Marasa i ope<sup>2</sup> boëanda topoanitoe. Napateroehoemi ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa, aoe maida i wanoea Antiokia ; teroehoemohe, napatongawami Paoeloe laloena ina moanti ngKora Marasa i ope<sup>2</sup> topoanitoe. Mogombomohe taoena iti ; kapoe-doeana gombonda, raoeli : Kioende mpoeoe ka-ina-moloemaomoe, Paloeoe, hai bona ara rangamoe, ide Baranaba noepranga, lao i ope<sup>2</sup> boëa i tampo ide. Roomohe mogombo, mekakaemohe taoena iti ope<sup>2</sup> i Poeë Ala, mamperapiahe Paoeloe hai Baranaba, bona maroa poloe-maonda moanti ngKora Marasa i boëanda taoena.

Roomi iti, marohomi laloena Paoeloe hai Baranaba, panehe moloe-mao taoena iti moanti ngKora Marasa. Hawe i boëa haogoe, mongkora-mohe taoena iti i paminggoeanda To Iahoedi, i sooenda taoena, i potomoe ; pohoemba<sup>2</sup>anda pea taoena aoe napeinao mampehadingi ngKora Marasa, rapongkora. Ngoeroe kahawenda i boëanda taoena, hangaa<sup>2</sup> boela laloenda taoena mampehadingi ngkoranda. Mahae haodi karoo<sup>2</sup>nda, lohem i laloenda To Iahoedi mombebilimi ngkoranda taoena iti hai Scero Paoeloe, agaiana bara ranangi taoena iti Paoeloe, lawi Inaona Poeë Ala naanti i laloena, iti aoe mopakaroh pololitana hai pane manoto ntepoeoe pongkorana, bara motengko<sup>2</sup> ; ane toami ide i laloenda taoena, rahadi katooena. Mahae, roernihimi peewanda To Iahoedi, bara raoende mooela ngKora Marasa, raoeli : Ara oto soera irikami, Soerana Poeë Ala hangko i Galara Moesa, bara Poeë Isa aoe tapoinalai, hangaa<sup>2</sup>

Galara Moesa. Mewali Paoeloe hai Baranaba napalera pea To Iahoe*di*, topoanitoe bara mepalera, ihira bosa aoe mampoinalai ngKora Marasa.

Anti kanodona, melimbami Paoeloe hai Baranaba i boëa haogoe, nodo<sup>2</sup> pea pewalina. Hangaa<sup>2</sup> To Iahoe*di* aoe roemih*hi* peewanda, ami kamatoeana laloenda. Topoanitoe peahe aoe boela laloenda mampehadingi ngKora Marasa aoe naanti Paoeloe hai Baranaba. Itimi hai kateterangia kamadotanda Paoeloe hai Baranaba moanti ngKora Marasa i ope<sup>2</sup> topoanitoe

#### 90. Paoeloe hai Baranaba i To Likaoni.

I poloemaonda ide, kana wori Paoeloe hai Baranaba i boëanda To Likaoni haogoe, wanoea Lisitera hangana; kahawenda inditi, mongkorami Paoeloe hai Baranaba, bosa taoena mampehadingi pongkoranda. Naitami Paoeloe i taoena aoe teroehoe iti ara taoena paloe hadoea, mohoeda, napoinalai mpoeoe lolitana Paoeloe. Taoena iti bara mani hoeba hambela moloemao, hoengkana napoanaka inana. Naita Paoeloe taoena iti teboengkahimi laloena mampoinalai Ngkora Marasa, iti hai pane nakamata Paoeloe, nakambaroa, naoelia : Peangka! Napoinalaimi To Paloe iti aoe naoeli Paoeloe, meangkami, tonggomi, moloe-maomi.

Hampoami To Lisitera moita koeasana Paoeloe, hai pane raoeli : A, barahe taoena mbero aoe mai irikita, hangaa<sup>2</sup> anitoehe. Meangkami ope<sup>2</sup> towalia, hantanga mokadipoera ngaa<sup>2</sup>na, lao raantia Paoeloe hai Baranaba, lawi raoeli taoena iti : Baranaba anitoe mahile, himbela Poeë mPalaboeroe, lawi ia bara gaga mongkora ; Paoeloe raoeli ngangana Poeë mPalaboeroe, himbela Poeë di Songi, lawi ia topongkora. Iti hai nakadipoera towalia dapi, aoe radendei wombo kaoe tandoena, iti rapapatea Baranaba, rapopenomba. Bara naoende Paoeloe hai Baranaba, meangkamohe, rakonto towalia iti, ralawaki babehianda, raoeli : Ineekaoe nodo, towalia, ineengkai nipoanitoe, ikami ide taoena otongkai, himbela ikamoe. Bara maroa menomba i taoena, ba totoewo, ba tomate, inee nipoanitoe, Poeë Ala pea maroa tapenombai, lawi Ia ampoe inaonta, Ia aoe mobabehi langi hai tampo, tahi hai ihina, Ia aoe moteroe watanta, aoe mohia karawenta hai pane tapokarawe, aoe mobete nganganta hai pane taponganga<sup>2</sup>, aoe mokaloloengi talinganta, aoe mohii ongenta, aoe mobete matanta, aoe mokamoemoe tanoeananta. Poeë Ala aoe mampopesoea Inaona i toioroenta, hai pane moinao,

hai pane worike toewo ikita ide, Poeë Alari aoe koeoeliakaoe nipoinalai Ngkorana.

Rapoinalai mpoeoemi To Lisitera lolitana Paoeloe aoe nodo ; ido pe a kakadakeana, mai mboelimohe To Iahoedi mampogiloe Paoeloe hai Baranaba, raoeli : Inee nipoinalai lolitanda taoena iti, bara aoe maroa natoenggai, ineehe nipatoewo, nipapaterahe. Woelimi laloenda To Lisitera, rapoinalai wori lolitanda To Iahoedi, ratima watoe, rawa-



toei Paoeloe. Madoengkami Paoeloe, malimpoe, raoeli taoena topowatoei : Opemi inaona. Radiimi watana lao i hambali bente, ratende, rapalehi. Mole bara otori mate Paoeloe, mahae haodi manotomi inaona, padoemohe hai Baranaba, lao i boëa haogoe.

Mahae mesoelemohe taoena rodoea iti, hawe mboelimohe i wanoea Antiokia, aoe rapelingkai hangkoia, lelimi rapoliloi. Kahawenda mboeli i Antiokia, napetoemboeiahe ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa pololoemaoanda. Matanami laloenda taoena iti, moita soerona Poeë Isa

mesoeleme maroa<sup>2</sup>, maroho<sup>2</sup> mani, kehapi bosa belana mapari rahadi i poloeloemaonda. Bosami belana ina rapapate To Iahoedi, barahe maala, rakontomi taoena iti Paoeloe hai Baranaba mampetoemboei ngKora Marasa, bara wori raboekoe, kateterarangiari kahangingina-oana Poeë Isa i wawanoeana.

---

### 91. Poloemaona Soero Paoeloe hai Silasi.

Roo<sup>2</sup>mi hampai Soero Paoeloe i wanoea Antiokia ; mahae haodi, naanti mboelimi laloena lao i wawanoeana aoe napololoemaongimi hangkoia, mampeita ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa inditi. Barapi naporanga Baranaba, naoeli Silasimi naporanga. Moloemaomohe taoena rodoea iti, lao i wanoea aoe nakalaongimi hangkoia, rahoemba mboeli ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa inditi, raita maroa<sup>2</sup> oto katoewonda. Boela mpoeoe laloenda taoena iti mooela Poeë Isa, kateterarangia imbanda alo<sup>2</sup>na. Handa<sup>2</sup> rapesondai Paoeloe hai Silasi, kaaraanda kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa, panehe lao wori i boëa aoe bara mani ara taoena aoe mohadi ngKora Marasa. I poloemaonda iti, hawe worihe Paoeloe hai Silasi i wanoea Taroa, i wiwi ntahi aoe i olona tampo Asia hai tampo Eropa, raoeli hampai inditimi tampana poloemaoanda, lawi napatoehoemi tahi. Kaindi letami taoena, mangipimi Paoeloe ; aoe naita i pangipina, ara taoena i hambali tahi, To Makedoni. Taoena iti mokawe<sup>2</sup> Paoeloe, naoeli : Poweta mai Paoeloe, pelaengkai ! Mabaa, mearomi Paoeloe, manotomi i laloena ia napohawaami Poeë Ala moweta, pane napololoemaoa ngKora Marasa i tampo Eropa. Bara mesapoe Paoeloe hai Silasi, rahaoki doeanga, karahoembana, mesawi taoena rodoea iti, mosoemombami, tanda i kalimpaana ratotoi. Wetahe, mendaoeloemi Paoeloe hai Silasi, pane lao i wanoea Pilipi.

Bahangkiami wengina karoo<sup>2</sup>nda inditi, hawemi i alo minggoe, laomi Paoeloe hai Silasi i paminggoea, ina mongkora i taoena aoe teroehoemi. Mongkora mpoeoemi Paoeloe, bosa taoena mampehadingi ; inditi wori towawine ba hangkia, hadoea Lidia hangana, mabaa mpoeoe laloena, mampepekiri ntepoeoe ope<sup>2</sup> lolitana Paoeloe, nahadi tooe mpoeoe ngKora Marasa, napoinalaimi. Hopomi pololitana Paoeloe, mahoemi taoena, laomi Lidia i Soero Paoeloe, naoeli : Koepoinalai mpoeoemi ngKora Marasa, koepoinalaimi Poeë Isa, anana Poeë Ala, ido hai mampopedoina irio, ikami hantambi. Nadoimi Paoeloe Lidia hai taoena hantambi iti ; roomohe mendoi, naoeliamohe Lidia Paoeloe hai Silasi lao maida<sup>2</sup> i sooenda.

Bosami wengina karoo<sup>2</sup>na Paoeloe hai Silasi i wanoea Pilipi, mombe-kaisangamohe hai To Pilipi, maroami pohintoewoenda. Mongkora<sup>2</sup>mi Paoeloe hai Silasi, raoende To Pilipi pongkoranda, bosa taoena aoe mampoinalai. Hambela moloemaomi Paoeloe hai Silasi i laloe wanoea, naøelami towawine hadoea, taoena aoe bara manoto laloena, himbela towalia mata gaoena, batœa katoewona. Towawine iti natoedoe ampoena hangalo hangalo moloeloemao, mohaoki taoena aoe mampope-pengawa iria, bona nawei doi, hai doi iti naala<sup>2</sup> ampoena alo<sup>2</sup>na. Peolana towawine iti i Paoeloe hai Silasi, bara nakakabaha mekaakaa: Idemi soerona Poeë Ala, hawemi irikita, moantiake ngKora Marasa, bona maroa katoewonta i doenia i bokona ! Bosa belana meoela-oela i Paoeloe hai Silasi, barapi maroa pololitana Paoeloe hai Silasi, lawi napawoeio pea towawine iti, ngkorana nalawaki ope<sup>2</sup>, mengele taoena mohadi ngkorana Paoeloe, barapi peisa Paoeloe molololita. Menggolimi Paoeloe, nakambaroami anitoe i laloena towawine iti, naoeli : Nodo naoeli Poeë Isa : Melohoko, anitoe, noepalehi laloena taoena iti ! Padoe mpoe-oemi anitoena towawine iti, manotomi laloena, barapi napesawii anitoena.

Raitami ampoena towawine iti manotomi laloena, naoeli: A, matantam-i rasinta, barapi ara taoena aoe mowei doi aoe mampopepengawa, barapi taboekoe moala doina himbela alo<sup>2</sup>na. Koimi inaonda hai pane laomi rapogiloe Paoeloe hai Silasi i toeanahe. Mogombomohe toeana, ratoedoe taoena lao mohaka Paoeloe hai Silasi. Laomohe toratoedoe, rahaka mpoeoemi Paoeloe hai rangana, rahiloe taiena, pane radii i pogombo. Raoeli topogombo : Masala Paoeloe hai Silasi, mewali rawombe, rataroenggoemi, bitinda rahangkala. Kaindimi, letami taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, Paoeloe pea hai Silasi bara leta. Tanga kaindi, monani<sup>2</sup> taoena rodoea iti, mekakae i Poeë Ala, lawi bara koi inaonda, kehapi rapopeahi<sup>2</sup>-he taoena iti. Tangana nodo, kelinoemi, kaenggo<sup>2</sup> sooe taroenggoe, maamba rindina, ope<sup>2</sup> petoeko baba teboengkahi mberomi. Pehadimi tadoelako taroenggoe, nahoewe hoelo, naita ope<sup>2</sup> baba teboengkahimi. A, naoeli, manoto melohomi torataroenggoe ope<sup>2</sup>, hangaa<sup>2</sup> koehoeroe pelolahonda, rapapatemona, agingkoemi menoo. Nawoekami pihona, bara mani mawoeka mata piho, nakontomi Paoeloe, nakambaroa naoeli: Ineeko nodo; ide otongkai ope<sup>2</sup>, bara ara aoe meloho. Mangaa-mi laloena Tadoelako, lioe<sup>2</sup> mogagoe Paoeloe, molingkoedoe i lindona, naoeli: Poeë, apami koebabehi, bona koehoemba katindana laloengkoe? Mesoedoe Paoeloe : Poinalai Poeë Isa, bona noelambi katindana laloemoe hai kamaroana katoewona tanoeanamoe, i doenia ide hai i bokona hangalona, oio hai hantambiamoe. Mesoedoe Tadoelako: Maiko, mengka-heke i sooengkoe. Mengkahe mpoeoemi Paoeloe hai Silasi i sooena Tadoelako, napakoelii bela pewombea hai bela pehiloea i taiena Paoeloe

hai Silasi, panehe rapodakaa hai maandehe. Roo maande, napetoemboei Paoeloe i Tadoelako taroenggoe ngKora Marasa, rapoinalaimi ampoe sooe ope<sup>2</sup>, nadoimohe Paoeloe taoena iti ope<sup>2</sup>, tandana mesoeami i kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa.

Mabaa, rahadimi toeana i wanoea Pilipi aoe mewali i taroenggoe. Iti hai ratoedoe taoena lao i tadoelako taroenggoe, mangoelia ia : Noekabahamohe Paoeloe hai Silasi. Napetoemboeimi Tadoelako lolitanda toeana i Paoeloe, naoeli : Node lolitanda toeana : Laomokaoe, maroa<sup>2</sup>-kaoe i poloemaomi. Mesoedoe Paoeloe : A, bara tooe iti ; ikami rawombe<sup>2</sup>, rahiloe, rataroenggoe, rahangkala toeana, barangkai hoeba rapalioe molololita i pogombonda, agina watanda mai mampopeangkangkai, hai pane mpoeoengkai padoe ; laongkai raanti toeana, lawi ikami bara masala, ihira aoe masala. Mesoelemohe taoena aoe mampetoemboei lolitanda toeana, rapetoemboei wori pehanana Paoeloe i toeanahe. Rapomosomi ope<sup>2</sup> toeana lolitana Paoeloe, hai pane lao mpoeoemohe, raoelia Paoeloe hai Silasi : Ineemi niwoli i laloemi kakiwombemi hai kakitaroenggoemi. Naboehoe inaongki ikamoe taoena kadake, ide<sup>2</sup> tongawami irikami kaikamoena taoena manoto. Laomokaoe, melohomokaoe i boëa ide, laokaoe kipateati i hambali bente.

Mohadi lolitanda toeana nodo, raoendemi Paoeloe hai Silasi. Mombe-palakanaihe hampai hai Lidia hai ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa i wanoea Pilipi iti, panehe lao i wanoea Tesalonika.

## 92. Soero Paoeloe i wanoea Atene.

Hangko i wanoea Tesalonika meangkami Paoeloe hai Silasi, lao i waoena Berea. Maroa wori pongkorana Paoeloe i ope<sup>2</sup> To Iahoedi, topoanitoe, bosa taoena aoe mampoinalai Ngkora Marasa, agaiana bara mahae, bara mboelipi raoende To Iahoedi pongkorana Paoeloe. Ido hai raoeli himadana : Agina moiromoemi Paoeloe lao i wanoea Atene. Silasi mekoelele rai i boko, mokoelele Paoeloe i wanoea Atene.

Moloemao mpoeoemi Soero Paoeloe, bara bosa wengina i rara, hawemi i Atene. Roo<sup>2</sup>mi Paoeloe i wanoea iti. Karoo<sup>2</sup>na inditi, moloeloemaomi ia i laloe wanoea, bara maoha laloena mampepeita ope<sup>2</sup> sooe aoe makara mpoeoe, sooe pogomboa, sooe posikolaa, sooe powadia, toko, sooe anitoe, kehapi sooe potomoea makara mpoeoe. Sooe ope<sup>2</sup> iti paka watoe boela rindina, lantana, toekana rawone, raoeki, rabati, lawi To Atene mapande mpoeoe mampopeawa wanoeanda, mewali wanoea Atene iti, manoto wanoea aoe maroa ntepoeoe.

Poloeloemaona i wanoea iti, naita wori Paoeloe, madota mpoeoe To Atene menomba i ope<sup>2</sup> anitoenda. Agaiana ope<sup>2</sup> aoe rapenombai iti, anitoe aoe nababehi taienda, hantanga kaoe, hantanga watoe raba-lahi, hantanga ahe, ba salaka, ba mala, ba boelawa ralingi. Ope<sup>2</sup> anitoe iti raposooea, rawoli wori patoeroeana i sooena, inditi rapaande alo<sup>2</sup>na. Woelimi laloena Paoeloe mampeita ope<sup>2</sup> sooe anitoe iti, mogalo roempoe hai pane naoeli : A, To Atene ide poanitoena pearai rakadipoera. Hai



bosa mpoeoe anitoenda ; aoe hadoedoeana pea hai tooe, ide bara raisa. To Atene, ide koeita<sup>2</sup> himbela taoena aoe morera i kaindi, ngkaia natobo<sup>2</sup>, batena aoe ratoenggai mpoeoe, iti bara nahoemba taienda.

Mahae mpoeoe poloemaona Paoeloe i laloe wanoea iti, naitami sooe anitoe haogoe aoe ntanina haodi lengeena, iti hai naoeli laloena : Ba anitoe apa ampoena ? Nabasa oeki sooe iti, bona naisa, naoeli aoe raoeki iti : Ide sooe anitoe aoe bara taisa hangana. Pobasana Paoeloe oeki iti, naoeli : Hai melioe gaga poanitoenda To Atene ide, bara hoeba

rapohandaka anitoe aoe manoto hangana, kehapi aoe bara raisa hangana raposoaea wori. Naitami ope<sup>2</sup> sooe iti, laomi Paoeloe i pogomboanda To Atene. Teroehoemi inditi ope<sup>2</sup> taoena aoe mapande mobasa, mooeki, monani, motangkoelera, ope<sup>2</sup> aoe napeinao mampetoemboeia rangana kapandena, inditimi pampetoemboeina. Aoe mapande mongkora, inditi pongkoraana, aoe mapande mepatoero, inditimi pepatoerona.

Mengkahemi Paoeloe i toeka mahile, aoe paka watoe boela pea dala-mbatoena. Teboeami i taoena mogombo, rakambaroami taoena Paoeloe, rapekoene : Bambari apa noeanti ? Mehana Paoeloe : Iko ide ara ngkorakoe, ba nioende mohadi, ba bara, nioelian, bona koepahowa. Mehana taoena iti : Kioende. Mongkora mpoeoemi Paoeloe, naoeli : Ope<sup>2</sup> kaoe To Atene, nipehadingi koeoeli : Iko ide hangko kahawengkoe i wanoeami aoe tebambari kamakarana. Hai tingkara mpoeoe laloengkoe, lawi bosa wanoea taoena aoe koeita, agaiana bara ara aoe himbela wanoeami ide kameraena. Manoto wori i laloengkoe, bara ara taoena aoe madota moanitoe, himbela ikamoe, lawi i poloemaongkoe i wanoea ide koeita, mogalo anitoe aoe bara niisa hangana, nipenombai. Idomi hai maina irikamoe, koepakanoto i laloemi, mampetoemboeiakaoe anitoe aoe bara mani niisa hangana, bona nipenombai wori, Iami Poeë Ala aoe mobabehi langi hai tampo, tahi hai ihina ope<sup>2</sup>. Agaiana Poeë Ala bara maida<sup>2</sup> i laloe sooe himbela taoena, lawi hoemadoenia ide napaidai. Ia aoe mokingki inaonta, aoe mambolike i wongko doenia ide tapenombai ia, soeka<sup>2</sup>na kabaelana laloenta, soeka<sup>2</sup>na kamarohona pampepekirinta, soeka<sup>2</sup>na kamandoëna inaonta. Lawi watanta ide hangaa<sup>2</sup> Poeë Ala mobabehi, inaonta aoe mopatoewoke, hangaa<sup>2</sup> Inaona aoe melimba i laloenta, himbela naoeli wati :

Poeë Ala pea  
Mampopewali haha  
Taoena soemadoenia.

Aginami Poeë pea  
nTaoema lele,  
Bona ntetida ahina.

Ido hai koeoeliakaoe : Inee ikita mopatoewo Poeë Ala, lawi hangaa<sup>2</sup> Poeë Ala aoe mopatoewo ikita ; inee tapaande Poeë Ala, lawi hangaa<sup>2</sup> Poeë Ala mopaandeke. Ikita ide anana, Ia ora oemanta, hai pane na-toedoe mai anana Poeë Isa, mangoelia ope<sup>2</sup> topoanitoe, mampehadingi oemana indora, mobaliki laloenda, mampoinalai ngKora Marasa, aoe naantimi Poeë Isa, motende anitoe aoe bara tooe, mekingki i Poeë Ala, lawi naweimi Poeë Ala anana aoe hadoedoeana, Poeë Isa aoe mo-

hompoake salanta, bona manoto laloenta i Poeë Ala. Ikomi ide soerona Poeë Isa, manoto mpoeoe i laloengkoe, ka-Ianami anana Poeë Ala, lawi rapapatemi To Iahoedi, hai lia napatoewo mboeli Poeë Ala.

Nodomi pololitana Paoeloe i To Atene, hai ara oto taoena aoe mampoinalai ngKora Marasa. Hantanga raoeli : Ba tooe iti ngkoramoe hantanga, agaiana aoe bara kipomoso, ka-Poeë-Isana toewo mboeli. Hantanga raoeli : Nodomi hampai, kihadimi lolitamoe, ba impira mboeli rai hidopeake inde, hai pane kihadi mboeli. Hangka indo padoemi Paoeloe, lao i wanoea Korinti, bara mahae hawemi inditi Silasi moranga<sup>2</sup> mboelimohé hai Paoeloe.

### 93. Soero Paoeloe i wanoea Epesoe.

Kalaona Paoeloe hai Silasi i wanoea Korinti, mahae mpoeoe karoo<sup>2</sup>nda taoena iti inditi, i woelana, i parena, bara peisa Paoeloe padoe, lawi bosa taoena mampehadingi ngkorana, rapoinalai ngKora Marasa, hai pane mesoeamohe i kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Maroho mpoeoe laloena Paoeloe moanti ngKora Marasa i Topoanitoe, i To Iahoedi, agaiana To Iahoedi makoera mpoeoe aoe mampoinalai, kabosaana taoena aoe mampoinalai ngKora Marasa, topoanitoe pea.

Mahae, hawemi soekaana karoo<sup>2</sup>nda, mosoemombami Paoeloe, mwetami i tampo Asia, wetami, mendaoeloemi i wanoea Epesoe. Pongkora<sup>2</sup>na inditi, bosa wori taoena mooende, rapoinalai ngKora Marasa, mogalo taoena i wawanoeana hawe i Epesoe mai mampehadingi ngKora Marasa, rapoinalai, mesoea worihe i kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Mahaemi karoo<sup>2</sup>na Paoeloe i Epesoe, i woelanami, i parenami, mahaemi paidana, bosa mpoeoemi taoena aoe mampoinalai ngKora Marasa, mampehadingimohe Poeë Ala.

Mahae, mabilami laloena Paoeloe lao i Ieroesale, mampeita mboeli ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa inditi. Hoengkoemi padoe, pane ara taoena i Epesoe aoe moëwa ngKora Marasa, lawi To Epesoe aoe bara mesoea i kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa, roemihî penombanda i anitoe towawine, Diana hangana, iami raoeli ampoe woela. Pongkora<sup>2</sup>na Paoeloe alo<sup>2</sup>na, bosami taoena aoe mampoinalai ngKora Marasa, barapi raoende menomba i anitoe Diana. Hantanga wori topoanitoe mampoinalaimi Poeë Ala, ratendemi ada moanitoe, hai pane raantimi i Paoeloe soerana, narampoe, naintoe, lawi barapi napoinalai. Ido hai pane koi inaonda taoena kahambomboëana hantanga, peloemboena mani aoe

towalia ntepoeoe, lawi barapi bosa taoena aoe mai moala, hai pane barapi bahoemba tombona.

Aoe roemihi wori kakoina inaonda, pande salaka, raoeli, nalempomi Paoeloe rasinta. Lawi aoe rapotoewo taoena iti, mobabehi lenggena sooena anitoe Diana, ralingi salaka, rapobaloe i taoena bona rawoli i sooenda. Hai ide<sup>2</sup> barapi bosa taoena meholo, anti kadanapi rapoinalai anitoe Diana. Mogombomohe ope<sup>2</sup> pande salaka, mampopombeoelianga-ahe karoempoena laloenda, pane mombembewawahahae taoena iti mowaroha Paoeloe hai kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa. Mogee-geemohe taoena iti, keboeoe nganganda mekaa-kaa : Pakahile hangana Diana, anitoenda To Epesoe ! Moloemaomohe pande salaka i laloe wanoea, mogee-gee peamohe, mangkangka'ai peamohe, bosa taoena meoela mbero, roemihi pohiho<sup>2</sup>nda.

Nahadimi Paoeloe powoo<sup>2</sup>na nganganda taoena iti, naoeli ina lao napeita, bona napololitaah, bona rakabaha taoena iti mopakahile hangana anitoe Diana. Bara rapalioe rangana, raoeli : Ineeko lao, Pa-oeloe, barako toewo deade. Hawemohe i pogeloea taoena iti, mengkaroomohe, teroehoemi taoena hamboëa iti ope<sup>2</sup>, bosa mpoeoe. Meangkami hadoea mongkora, bara tepongkora, mogalo pea hai nganganda taoena, lawi taoena i saboena. Mahae, hawemi toedoeanda toeana, Goeroe Toelisi wanoea, meangka i tanganda taoena, naoeli : Mandii<sup>2</sup>-kaoe hampai, ope<sup>2</sup>, nipehadingi lolitanda toeana. Mandiimohe taoena bosa iti, pane tepongkora Goeroe Toelisi, node naoeli : Nipehadingi koeoeli ; ara lolitanda toeana aoe koepetoemboei. Moapakaoe mowoo<sup>2</sup> mbero, bara hoeba manoto pololitami. Ane masala Paoeloe hai ope<sup>2</sup> rangana, moapa nipohoeme<sup>2</sup> i mbero ? Ba bara ara toeana mampehadingi lolita ? Ba bara ara petoro mopapoedoe gombo ? Lawi manoto alo pogomboanda toeana, niisa ope<sup>2</sup>. Inditimi kalaomi moore lolita, inditimi pongkorami, bona rahadi toeana. Mesoelemokaoe i sooemi ope<sup>2</sup>, nipegiami alo pogombo, nikabahami mohiho<sup>2</sup>, bara ara katooeana iti.

Rapoinalai mpoeoemi taoena bosa lolitana Goeroe Toelisi wanoea. Padoemohe, bara mahae, mahawoemi taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, barapi ara ngkora, barapi ara taoena moore lolita i ope<sup>2</sup> toeana.

#### 94. Soero Paoeloe rahaka i Ieroesale.

Hawemi i tempo kapadoeana Soero Paoeloe, mopalakanami i ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa i Epesoe hai i wawanoeana, aoe hawemi i Epesoe mampehadingi ngkora popalakanana. Roomi iti, mosoemombami, mahae hawemi i tampo Iahoedi. Mendoeloemi Paoeloe hai rangana, moloemao lao rei i Ieroesale. Matanami laloenda ope<sup>2</sup> halaloena hangko i Poeë Isa, moita mboeli i Soero Paoeloe ; mengkahemi Paoeloe i sooenda taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, napetoemboeimi ope<sup>2</sup> paida<sup>2</sup>na i wanoeanda taoena mampoinalaimi Poeë Isa, hai pane marohomi laloenda ope<sup>2</sup> kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa i Ieroesale, mohadi ngKora Marasa aoe naanti Paoeloe i ope<sup>2</sup> wanoea iti, rapoinalaimi taoena. Raoelimi taoena iti i Paoeloe: Pakaroa<sup>2</sup>, Paoeloe, oio rahaoki To Iahoedi, roemihhi karoempoenda irio, raoeli, bara nakakabaha Paoeloe mopakoi galara Moesa. Mesoedoe Paoeloe : Bara koewoeniangi irikamoe, ope<sup>2</sup>-kaoe halaloengkoe, ara mpoeoe woa pekirina laloengkoe, iko rapopeahi<sup>2</sup> To Iahoedi. Agaiana manotomi i laloengkoe mai i wanoea Ieroesale ide<sup>2</sup>, mombehoemba hai ikamoe ope<sup>2</sup>, hai menomba i Poeë Ala, i Sooe Penombaa.

Bara mawengi karoo<sup>2</sup>na Paoeloe i Ieroesale, rakambaroami To Iahoedi ia, rapawoeio, raoeli taoena iti : Oio mampopesoea topoanitoe i Sooe Penombaa. Mesapoe Paoeloe, naoeli : Iko lawi To Iahoedi ami otona, ba nioelimi bara koeisa ada ? Bara koeanti topoanitoe i Sooe Penombaa, palia iti, koeisa oto. Bara tooe lolitanda To Iahoedi iti, bara mpoeoe woa napopesoea Paoeloe topoanitoe i Sooe Penombaa agaiana rahaokimi To Iahoedi patingkeroenda ina mopapate Paoeloe. Bara rapoinalai pesapoena Paoeloe; teroehoemohe taoena bosa i tabangaa Sooe Penombaa, pekirina laloenda ina rahoembangami Paoeloe i hambali bente, bona rawatoei, bona mate. Rahakami Paoeloe, rapahai ; kawoo<sup>2</sup>mi nganganda taoena mongangai Paoeloe, roemihhi mpoeoe pohiho-hihonda.

Tangana nodo, nahadimi tadoelako soerodado To Roma pohiho-hihonda To Iahoedi iti, laomi napeita, naanti soerodadona hantanga. Hoengkoemi olooe To Iahoedi rawombe<sup>2</sup> hangka-To-Iahoedina. Natoedoemi soerodadona mowoera To Iahoedi, mawoeramohe, rahakami soerodado Paoeloe, rabararangi, raanti i taroenggoe indora, i kota i hambali bente wanoea. Hawemi indora, napekoene tadoelako salana Paoeloe. Mesoedoe Paoeloe : Iko ide, poëë tadoelako, barana masala, batena aoe koehoeroe i taoena aoe mowombe<sup>2</sup>na inona, raoeli koepakoi adanda tosae hangko i galara Moesa mai, mampopesoea topoanitoe i Sooe Penombaa. Koesapoe, bara rapoinalai. Mehana tadoelako: Kahalo koeoeliahe pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba mogombo, oio koeanti i pogombonda ; ane koehadimi ope<sup>2</sup> lolitanda taoena iti hai ope<sup>2</sup> pehanamoe, pane manoto laloengkoe.

Doemondo teroehoemohe tadoelako menomba, pandita hai goeroe To Iahoedi, mogombo : naantimi tadoelako soerodado To Roma Paoeloe i sooe pogomboa. Mongkorami Paoeloe, naoeli : Nipehadingi, koeoeli: Iko ide koepepekiri, manoto laloengkoe i lindona Poeë Ala, hawe<sup>2</sup> i alo ide. Pongkorana Paoeloe nodo, mesoedoe Pandita Mahile : Hapa hoemena taoena iti ! Mesoedoe Paoeloe : Barako manoto, poeë tadoelako menomba, motoedoe taoena mohapa hoemengkoe. Tangangkoe mani mololita, bara maroa ane nikontona, bati howa ngkorakoe.

Hangko inditi, mosisalamohe pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba, lawi hantanga mampeinao mopatoewo Paoeloe, hantanga barapi napalioe rangana molololita, napeinao bona ia pea molololita hadoedoearna, higalomi nganganda taoena, bara poedoe gombo. Meangkami taoena mogombo hantanga, rahaka Paoeloe, hantanga bara mokira hai pane rapombediingi Paoeloe. Kanaitana tadoelako soerodado babehianda To Iahoedi iti, naoeli laoena : Ane koepalioekaahe taoena iti, hangaa<sup>2</sup> rapombehepai watana Paoeloe. Iti hai pane natoedoe soerodadona moala Paoeloe, bona raanti mboeli i kota, kaaraana taroenggroe. Raala mpoeoemi taoena iti Paoeloe, raanti indorei i kota, rapoesa mboeli i laloe taroenggroe.

### 95. Soero Paoeloe raanti To Roma i wanoea Kesaria.

Roemihi ntepoeoemi kakoina inaonda To Iahoedi anti karaalana To Roma Paoeloe, hai kadanda rawei rapapate. Mogombo mboelimohe pandita, goeroe hai tadoelako menomba, node raoeli: Tahoele mboeli tagombo Paoeloe kahalo, hai pane tapopeanti mboeli i pogombota ; i tanga rarami mai taawoenga, tapapate. Agaiana lolitanda iti nahadimi pinoanana Paoeloe ; iti hai pane lao indorei i kota, kaaraanda soerodado; hawe inditi, mepalakana mololita hai tadoelakona. Pombehoembanda hai tadoelako, naoeli : Pehadgingi, tadoelako, koepololita : Kahalo rapopeala To Iahoedi pinooemangkoe Paoeloe, rapopeanti i pogombonda. Mole dongkondari, inee noepinalai, lawi ane noekira, raawoenga i rara, pinooemangkoe, bona rapapate. Mehana tadoelako : Io, koehadimi, karasana maina noeaelia. Deade kaindi koetoedoe soerodado moanti pinooemamoe i wanoea Kesaria, paidaana petoro mahile ; lawi koeita, barapi maroa karoo<sup>2</sup>na inde. Tanga kaindi, mangkadipoeramohe soerodado, raanti Paoeloe i wanoea Kesaria. I kaindi iti poloemaonda hai hangaloa mani, panehe hawe inditi. Mesoelemohe soerodado, rawolimi Paoeloe i Petoro ; napoesami Petoro Paoeloe i laloe taroenggroe.

Lioemi lima wengina hangko inditi, hawe mboelimohe pandita hai tadoelako menomba i wanoea Kesaria, lao mampogiloe Paoeloe i Petoro. Mogombomohe Petoro hai taoena iti; Paoeloe raanti wori i pogombo. Mongkoramohe To Iahoedi, pane wori mongkora Paoeloe. Pongkorana ide, naoeli : Iko ide, Poeë Petoro, rapogiloena taoena iti, raoeli : Bara koepoinalai soerana Poeë Ala, aoe hangko i galara Moesa, hai hampaka mboeli, raoeli : Ara topoanitoe koepopesoea i Sooe Penombaa. Ane soerana Poeë Ala hangko i galara Moesa mai, koepoinalai ope<sup>2</sup>, hai bara mpoeoe woa koepopesoea topoanitoe i Sooe Penombaa, kehapi raoeli taoena iti, bara ba naita matanda. Koepoinalai Galara Moesa, koepoinalai Poeë Ala hai koepoinalai Poeë Isa aoe rapapatemi To Iahoe-di, hai napatoewo mboeli Poeë Ala. Itimi aoe rapokoi inao To Iahoe-di, anti kadana koekakabaha mampetoemboeiahe taoena ka-Poeë-Isana, lawi raoeli taoena iti : Matemi, kipapate. Agaiana iko manoto i laloengkoe, Poeë Isa toewo, napatoewo mboeli Poeë Ala.

Nahadi Petoro lolitana Paoeloe ide, naoeli : Iko bara koeisa kanooembana, agina koepopeala tadoelako soerodado i Ieroesale, lawi ia aoe mangisa Paoeloe. Mesoelemohe To Iahoe-di, bara napakangaa Petoro laloenda, bara napapoedoe gombo. Hai bara wori nakabaha Petoro Paoeloe, nakambi<sup>2</sup> hampai, bara wori napopeahi<sup>2</sup>, kadana pea napalioe padoe<sup>2</sup>.

Karoo<sup>2</sup>na Paoeloe i lalo taroenggoe, bosa belana napopeala Petoro molololita. Naoeli Petoro : Ane noeweina doi, koekabahako. Bara naoende Paoeloe, naoeli : Ane masalana, maroa noegiwoena, noeppapeahi<sup>2</sup>-na, noetaroenggoena, noepapatena, soekana salangkoe; ane barana masala, noekabaha mberona. Napatoero wori Paoeloe Petoro, naoeli : Pakaroa laloemoe, batiko napokaroempoe Poeë Ala, lawi ope<sup>2</sup> naisa Poeë Ala aoe i laloenda taoena. Bara nabokoe Petoro mampehadingi ngkorana Paoeloe, lawi nahadimi katooena, nahadi wori ia bara maroa babehiana, lawi taoena aoe bara masala nataroenggoe. Kalangana pea laloena i To Iahoe-di hai pane bara bai mokabaha Paoeloe.

#### 96. Pongkorana Paoeloe i lindona Petoro hai toeana Aripa.

Tangana nodo, lioemi rompare, Petoro i Kesaria masoeleme i tampona, tampo Roma, napahoeroengimi Petoro hadoeana. Ido hai raoeli To Iahoe-di: A, idemi Petoro wooo, tapogiloemi Paoeloe iria, ba boela laloena mopapateake Paoeloe. Lao mpoeoemohe tadoelako menomba, pandita

hai goeroe To Iahoedi hantanga i Kesaria, mogombohe taoena iti hai Petoro wooo, pane napopeala Petoro Paoeloe. Mongkoramohe To Iahoedi, mongkora Paoeloe, pane napapoedoe Petoro gombo, bara wori poedoe, lawi naita Petoro Paoeloe bara masala, hai bara wori bai mokabaha Paoeloe, batihe roempoe To Iahoedi. Ido hai naoeli Paoeloe : Koehadimi lolitanda To Iahoedi, nodo pea hangkoia, bara tooe; idemi Petoro woeli wori laloena, himbela Petoro aoe padoemi, koeita<sup>2</sup> bara ope lolita, agina raantina i Poeë Datoe i Roma. Naoeli Petoro : Nodo mpoeoemi koepopeanti mpoeoemi Paoeloe i Roma, lawi naperapimi moore lolitana i Poeë Datoe, ngkorana rai Datoe mopaope lolitana.

Padoemohe To Iahoedi, rapoesa mboelimi soerodado Paoeloe i laloe taroenggoe, mampegia kahawena kapala aoe napesawii lao i wanoea Roma. Tangana mampegia, hawemi torarena Petoro, toeana Aripa hai towawinena, Berenike, mai mesonda, mampeita Petoro wooo. Ngkaia lolitanda taoena iti ; i polololitanda ide napetoemboei wori Petoro i toeana Aripa, kaarana Paoeloe i taroenggoe, naoeli : Taoena iti rapogiloe To Iahoedi ngkaia, aoe raoeli, mangoeli penombanda taoena iti i Poeë Ala ; agaiana bara manoto i laloengkoe, iti wori Paoeloe koeita himbela bara masala. Mesoedoe toeana Aripa : Ane nodo, rakabaha. Mesoedoe Petoro : Bara, lawi naoeli Paoeloe : Bara poedoe gombo i Petoro, agina Poeë Datoe mopapoedoe. Koeiom, mewali ane ara kapala aoe lao i Roma, koepopeoelaea Paoeloe, bona lao i Roma. Napekoene toeana Aripa : Bara maroa koehadi ngkorana ? Mesoedoe Petoro : Maroa, nodo woria toeana, mampehadingi pongkoranda taoena ; kahalo koepopeala, bona noehadi lolitana.

Kaindimi, mabaa teroehoemohe Petoro, toeana Aripa hai toeana wawine Berenike hai taoena aoe mahile i laloe wanoea Kesaria. Meangkami Paoeloe i lindonda taoena ope<sup>2</sup> iti, mepalakana ina mololita, naoeli toeana : Maroako mololita. Naoeli Paoeloe : Nipehadingi toeana, petoro hai ope<sup>2</sup>-kaoe aoe rapangka i pogombo ide, koeoeli : Iko ide rapogiloena To Iahoedi, rapogiloena i Petoro, lawi rapeinao taoena iti ina mopapatena, barana nakira Petoro. Batena hai pane rahaoki To Iahoedi iko ide, toeana, pooelangkoe pea Poeë Isa, anana Poeë Ala, topohompo salanta i Poeë Ala, aoe mopatoeroake penomba i Poeë Ala. Rapapatemi To Iahoedi Poeë Isa, topegoeroena rawoelai, kahanginginaoana rawoeraga, hantanga rataroenggoe, hantanga rapapate. Hai iko ide mesambalina i To Iahoedi, ikomi aoe madota mohaoki kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa, ane koehoembah, koehakahe, koehiloehe, koeantihe i toeana, bona rataroenggoehe, bona rawombehe, bona rapapatehe. Bosamohe taoena iti meloho, koeoeli lao koehaoki i wanoea Damasi, hai panena lao inditi. Bara manina hawe maroa i wanoea, oenga peana nawangka api mahile hangko i langi mai, manangi pewangka alo. Madoengkana,

tingkara moita api mahile iti. Pane koehadi ngangana Poeë Isa, mangolian : Moapana noe popeahi<sup>2</sup>, Paoeloe ? Mehanana : Hemako Poeë ? Mehanana Poeë Isa : Iko ide Isa aoe noe popeahi<sup>2</sup>. Hangko inditi tebalikimi laloengkoe, menombamona i Poeë Isa, koeoeli : Poeë, apami noe oeli koebabehiako ? Mehanana Poeë Isa : Laomoko indora i wanoea Damasi, inditi noehadi hawangkoe. Itimi, toeana, pongkana hai pane koeoelami Poeë Isa ide<sup>2</sup>, madota laloengkoe moanti ngKora Marasa i To Iahoe di hai i topoanitoe, bara koekakabaha mampoloemaoa ngKorana Poeë Isa : Katoewona, pongkorana, kamaahina laloena i taoena, kamatena, pearonia, koepetoemboei ope<sup>2</sup>. Ide bosami taoena aoe mesoea i kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa, pelioena mani i topoanitoe. Idomi hai roempoe laloenda To Iahoe di iriko hai panena rapogiloe i toea Petoro. Agaiana iko ide nakampaimona Poeë Ala hai panena toewo, hawe i alo<sup>2</sup> ide. Lawi boela laloengkoe mokabilai Poeë Isa, maroho pekingkikoe i Poeë Ala, Oemanta aoe Indora.

Ngkaia ngkorana soero Paoeloe i ope<sup>2</sup> toeana hai torapangka iti, pambolinda galara hangkoia napetoemboei ope<sup>2</sup>, bona naisa toeana Aripa katooena aoe naoeli soerana Poeë Ala, ka-Poeë-Isana topohompo salanda taoena ope<sup>2</sup>. Karahadina pea ngkorana Paoeloe iti, woelimi laloena Petoro, naoeli : A, magilako, Paoeloe, lioemi kapandemoe hai paneko magila. Mesoedoe Paoeloe : Barana magila, toea Petoro, ngkorana Poeë Ala koeanti, ide tooe hai manoto. Mesoedoe toeana Aripa : Ane iko, koeoende kapandemoe mongkora, Paoeloe ; mohadi ngkoramoe, haodi ina koeoela womi Poeë Isa. Ido hai pane nahawai Paoeloe : Itimi koetoenggai, idomi koeharoenga, ope<sup>2</sup>-kaoe aoe inde, aoe mohadi ngkorakoe, nioela wori Poeë Isa, bara wori haodi pea mahileri, bona mewali-kaoe kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa, himbela iko ide, bara koeoeli pehiloena taiengkoe ide.

Hawemi inditi, meangkami toeana Aripa naoeli : Handakami koehadie ; taoena iti bara masala ; ane bara natoenggai raanti i Datoe, maroa rakabahami.

#### 97. Posoemombana Soero Paoeloe lao i wanoea Roma.

Bara mahae hangko inditi, ara mpoeoemi kapala hawe i Kesaria, aoe lao i Roma. Mesawimi Paoeloe hai soerodado To Roma hai tadoelakona aoe moanti ia, hai ara wori taoena rahaka ba hangkia, aoe mesawi hihimbela hai ia.

Mesawimi taoena, mosoemombami kapala ; mahae mpoeoe posoemombanda, wetami i lewoeto mahile, Karetahangana, inditi pengka-

rooa maroa. Mogombomi taoena i kapala, napekoene tadoelako soerodado i Paoeloe : Oio, nooemba gombomoe ? Mesoedoe Paoeloe : Ane gombokoe noepekoene, bona koeeliakaoe soekana laloengkoe, hangaa<sup>2</sup> tapegiami kamadiina i pengkarooa maroa ide, lawi naita laloengkoe, ina keboeoe himboeroe kahalo, ina keboeoe tahi, bara tasaoeroe mosoemomba. Lawi ane tapalalaoe pea mosoemomba, hangaa<sup>2</sup> mapihe kapala, matanta oelaeana, posoe taoena. Bara naoende tadoelako lolitana Paoeloe, ido hai napekoene wori gombona tadoelako kapala. Mesoedoe ia : Ineemi tapegia inde kamadiina, koepepekiri agina tapalehi lewoeto Kreta ide, tapetandaka moweta i tampo Roma. Mesoedoe tadoelako soerodado : Io mpoeoe, nodomi, ane tapegia kamadiina, mahae gaga, agina mosoembambamoke.

Raoremi taoena i kapala hombanda, raingihimi taoena patirina, mosoembambamoho. Bara mani karao posoemombanda, keboeoemi himboeroe, mahepa homba, mabotoe koloro, matepo pangidoa, barapi napinalai kapala ragoelingi.

Bara mahae toenami wiwi ntahi, napotiomi angi lao i tampanaoe kapala iti, natende<sup>2</sup>mi ropo node rei, node mai, barapi naisa tadoelako poloemaoana. Ba hangkia wengina, bara mengkaroo himboeroe, bara lintoe tahi, keangi wengi<sup>2</sup>na hai alo<sup>2</sup>na. Hampoelomi hai iba wengina nodo-nodo pea, raitami taoena i londena woentoe tampo, karao mani. Mahae hoengkoemi haodi, pane raita lewoeto haogoe i tanga tahi. Langami laloenda taoena, kapala ina tehorema i watoe rangka, ba i tanamboengi, iti hai ratende oelaea kapala ope<sup>2</sup>; mangaami nahadi, pane rapatotoia lewoeto aoe raita taoena i londe kapala. Hoengkoemi, mengkaroo kapala, raita taoena iti tanamboengi mahile i soeo tahi ; bara mahae, tehoremami kapala inditi, tetanami londena i woengi, palo kapala nataboengimi ropo, bara mahae mapihemi.

Raoeli soerodado : Rapapatemohe hampai taoena rahaka ope<sup>2</sup>, bati ara aoe meloho. Mehana tadoelako : Bara koekira pahi nipapate wori pae Paoeloe, hai iami aoe takabilai, lawi napatoewomoke ope<sup>2</sup>; anti kaiana ranganta hai paneke napokaahi Poeë Ala ikita ope<sup>2</sup>. Meangkami Paoeloe, naoeli : Ane nipoinalai lolitangkoe hangkoia, mangoeliakaoe tapegia kamadiina, bara mapihe kapalanta, barake node, ide<sup>2</sup> matantami kapala, ope womi matanta oelaea kapala ope<sup>2</sup>, hai inee wori karao inaomi, lawi ikita ide toewo hahake, bara ara aoe mate, nodo kanapopaisaangkoe Poeë Ala. Ide<sup>2</sup> mabaami, hoengkoemi lore maandemoke ope<sup>2</sup>, pane tapalehi kapala. Mekakaemi Paoeloe i Poeë Ala, maandemi taoena i kapala ope<sup>2</sup>, panehe mengkanawo i tahi. Aoe mangisa monangoe, ponangoe<sup>2</sup>nami, aoe bara mangisa monangoe, molanto<sup>2</sup> pea rai i wongko tahi, mekingki i kapihea kapala aoe ina tehorema. Bara mahae, tehoremami taoena ope<sup>2</sup>, meangka i lore, bara ara aoe mate,

waroenda pea aoe matantami. Imbanda taoena i kapala iti rongatœ  
hai pitœ poelona hai ini taoena poromoeana.

Pesorenda ide, makoelimohe taoena iti, hai pane laomohe meapi i  
sooenda taoena. Raweimi ampoe wanœa api, hai kaoe bangi, mamindoe-  
mohe taoena iti ope<sup>2</sup>. Hawe womohe ampoe wanœa mai mepeita, rape-  
koenemi taoena totehorema, hangana lewoeto katehoremaanda ide.  
Mesoedoe ampoe wanœa : Lewoeto ide bara mahile, hangana Malita,  
barapi karao gaga tampo Roma.

Pamindoenda taoena iti, motolelik i api, naalami Paoeloe rangka,  
nadampoenga i api, bona roemihi karorena. Lioe<sup>2</sup> mesoepa dalimao,  
mowewehi taiena Paoeloe. Raoelimi To Malita : Itimi taoena masilaka,  
barapi napalioe anitœ toewo. Kehapi bara mate i tahi, ide<sup>2</sup>mi nahoemba  
kamatena, lawi hangko pesorena ide, natilomi ile, mohaoki salana.  
Bara ba apa naoeli Paoeloe, nahiweka ile iti i api, bara nahadi petilonia.  
Ido hai raoeli To Malita : A, manangi anitœ, hangaa<sup>2</sup> anitœ mahile  
taoena iti. Mengkorœmohe i Paoeloe, rapotorare, rarora maroa<sup>2</sup>. Maroa  
mpoeoe paidaana Paoeloe i lewoeto Malita, bosa wori taoena mahai  
napakaoha.

### 98. Soero Paoeloe i wanœa Roma.

Lioemi taloe woelana, arami kapala mosoemomba hangko i lewoeto  
Malita, lao i wanœa Roma. Mesawimi inditi taoena aoe hangko i kapala  
mapihe ope<sup>2</sup> ; hangana kapala iti : Anitœ Morapi. Rapopeangkami To  
Malita Paoeloe, mabilami laloenda mampogaaki.

Mosoemomba mpoeoemi kapala iti, bara mawengi gaga, wetami i  
tampo Roma. Molabœami kapala Anitœ Morapi, mendaoeloemi Paoe-  
loe. Hangko i sondaka kapala, moloemaomi Paoeloe, raanti soerodado  
i wanœa Roma ; hoengkoemi inditi, maimi radoepa himadana hanta-  
nga, kahanginginaanahe Poeë Isa ; matanami laloenda taoena iti,  
mombehoemba hai Paoeloe, Soerona Poeë Isa aoe maroho mpoeoe la-  
loena moanti ngKora Marasa i taoena ope<sup>2</sup>.

Kahawena i Roma, natoedoemi Tadoelako soerodado Paoeloe mo-  
haokimi paidaana hadoedoeana, naoelia : Oio koeita bara masala ; roo<sup>2</sup>-  
moko i sooemoe, barapako koetaroenggoe. Lao pea i hambali bente,  
bara napalioe.

Doeoena mate, maidami Paoeloe i sooena, bara nakakabaha mongko-  
ra<sup>2</sup>, ngKora Marasa naanti i To Roma hai ara oto aoe mampoinalai  
ngkorana.

Doeoena mate Paoeloe, bosami kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa i wanoea Roma. Hangko i wanoea Roma, hawemi ngKora Marasa i To Balandia, i ToAnggaresi, i ope<sup>2</sup> taoena i tampo Eropa. Hangko inditi raantimi ngKora Marasa i tampo Djawa, i tampo Bara, i tampo Manado, pane i To Lage, i Topebato, i To Rano hai i tampo Lore.

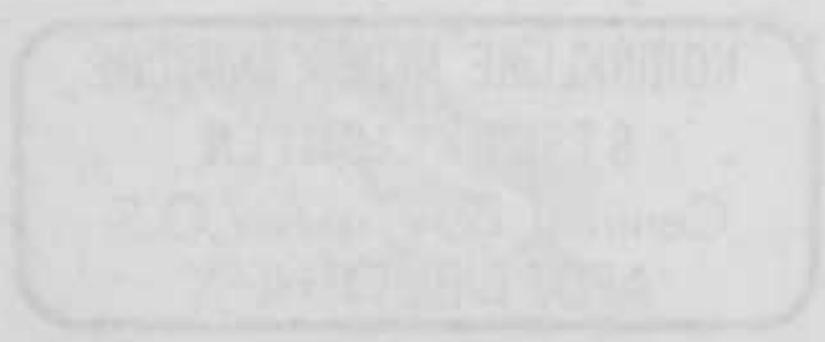


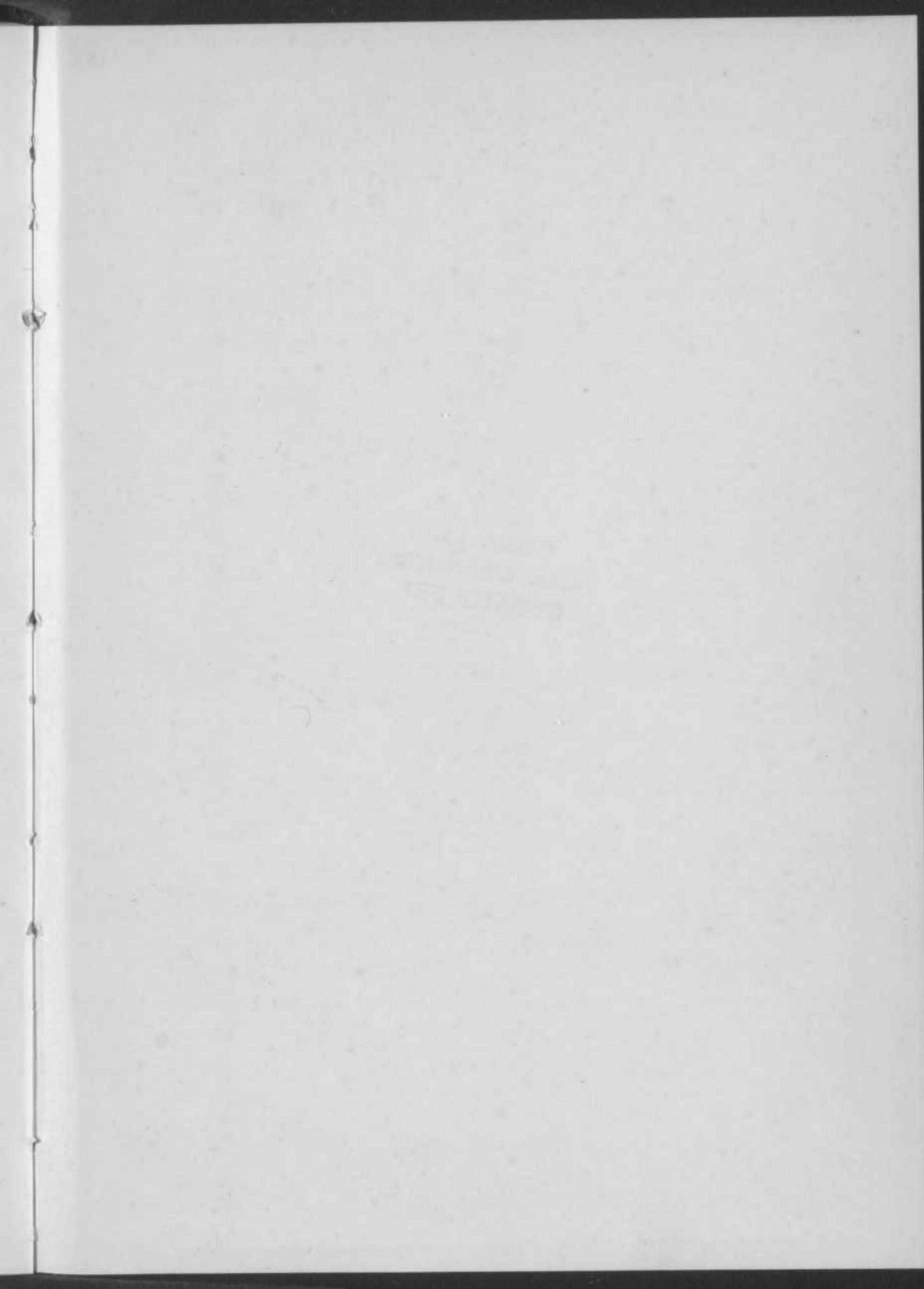
Ane opemi taoena hoemadoenia mohadi ngKora Marasa aoe naanti Poeë Isa, pane rakabaha kahanginginaoana Poeë Isa mampoloemaoa ngKora Marasa. Lawi nodomi naoeli Poeë Isa hai iti mpoeoemi rarana katoewona watanta hai tanoeananta i lindona Poeë Ala i doenia, i bokona, bara ara rara ntanina.

#### KAOPEANA.

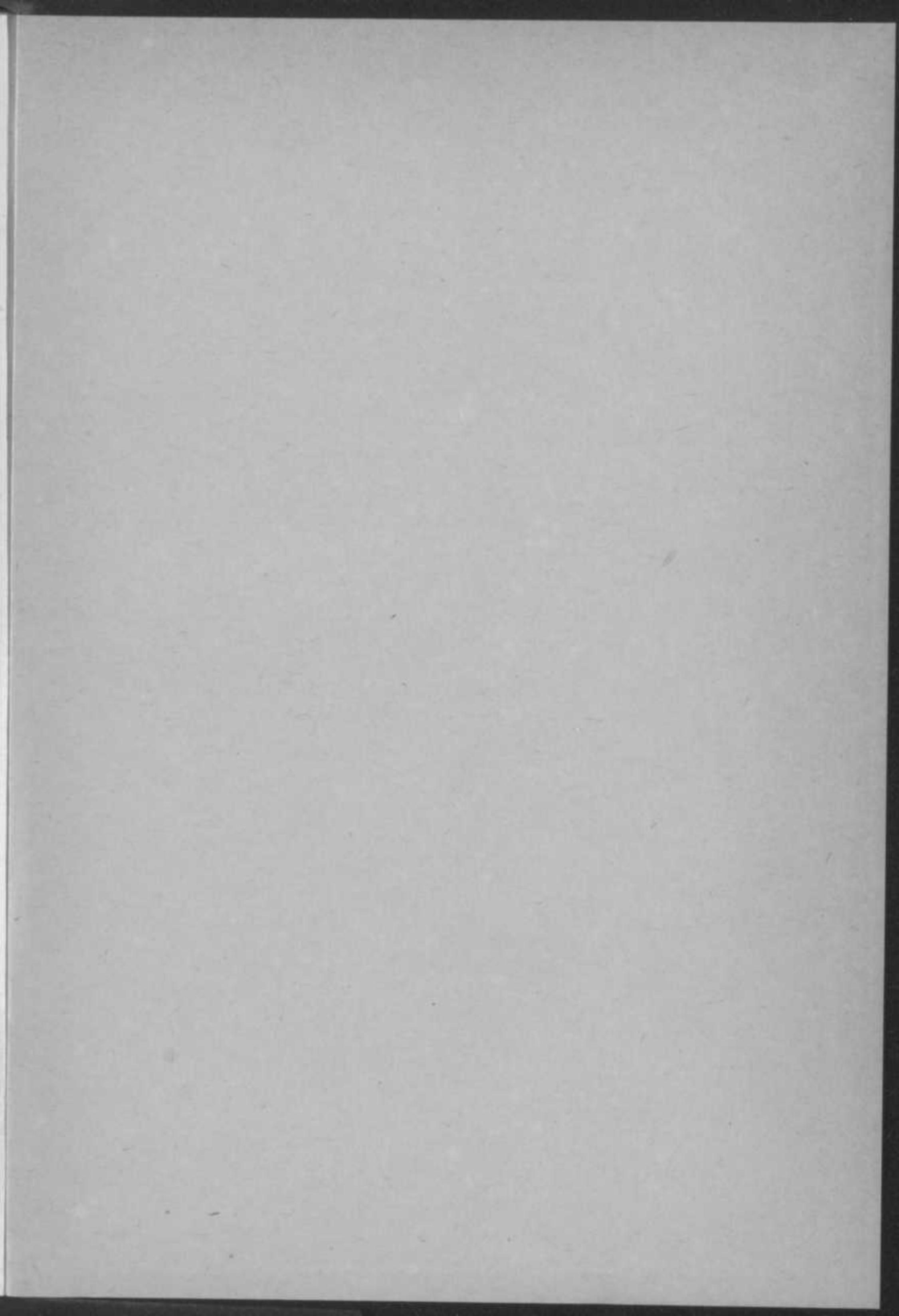
Bibliotheek  
WEDERL. ZENDINGSCHOOL.  
GEGSTGEEST

KONINKLIJKE NEDERLANDSCHE  
STRANDLAGUTEN  
Centraal Bureau A.V.O.S.  
AFD. BIBLIOTHEEK



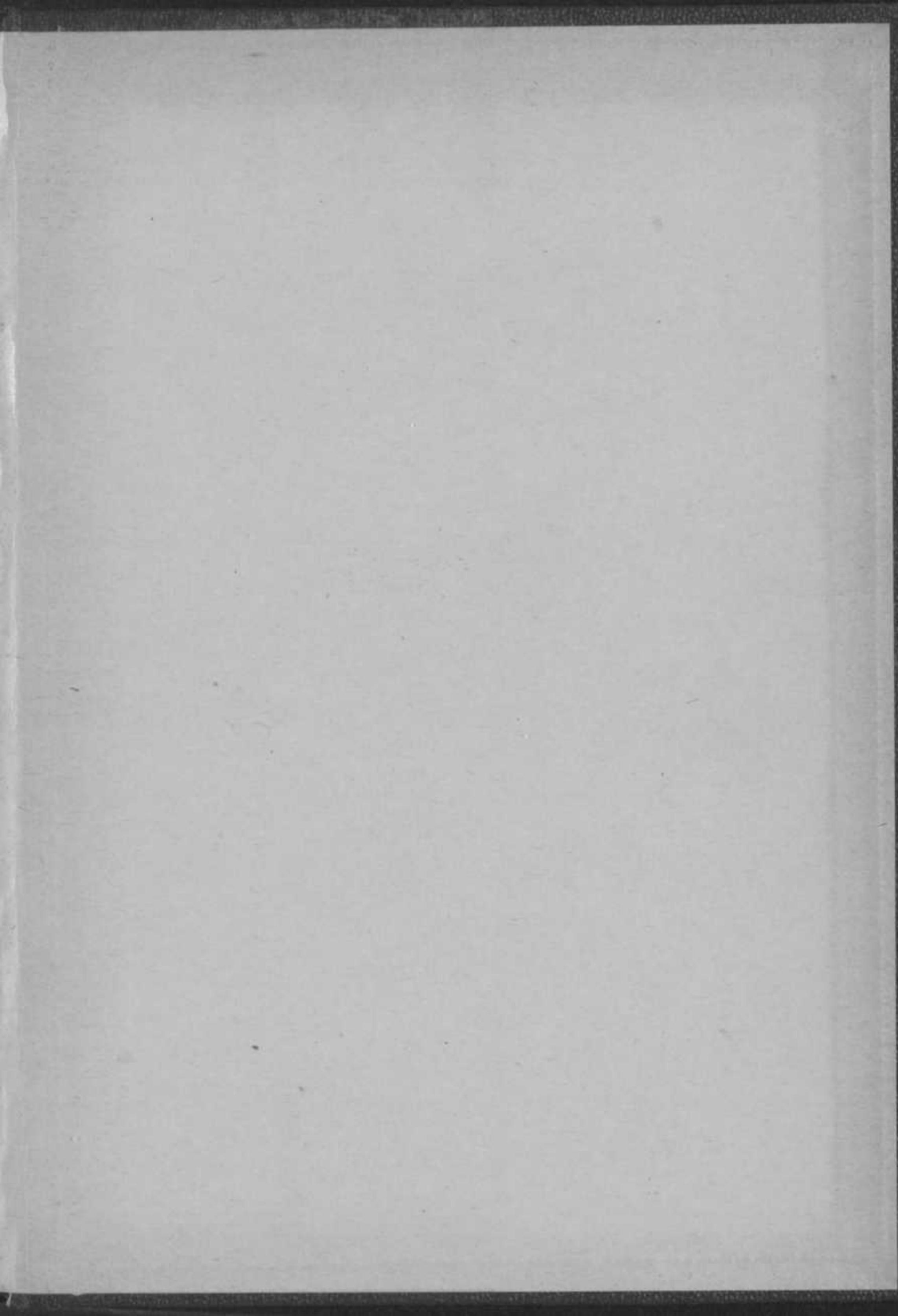


Bibliotheek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSCHOOL  
OEGSTGEEST



2461266

Bibliotheek  
NEDERL. ZENDINGSCHOOL  
GEGSTGEEST



U

P

37